



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

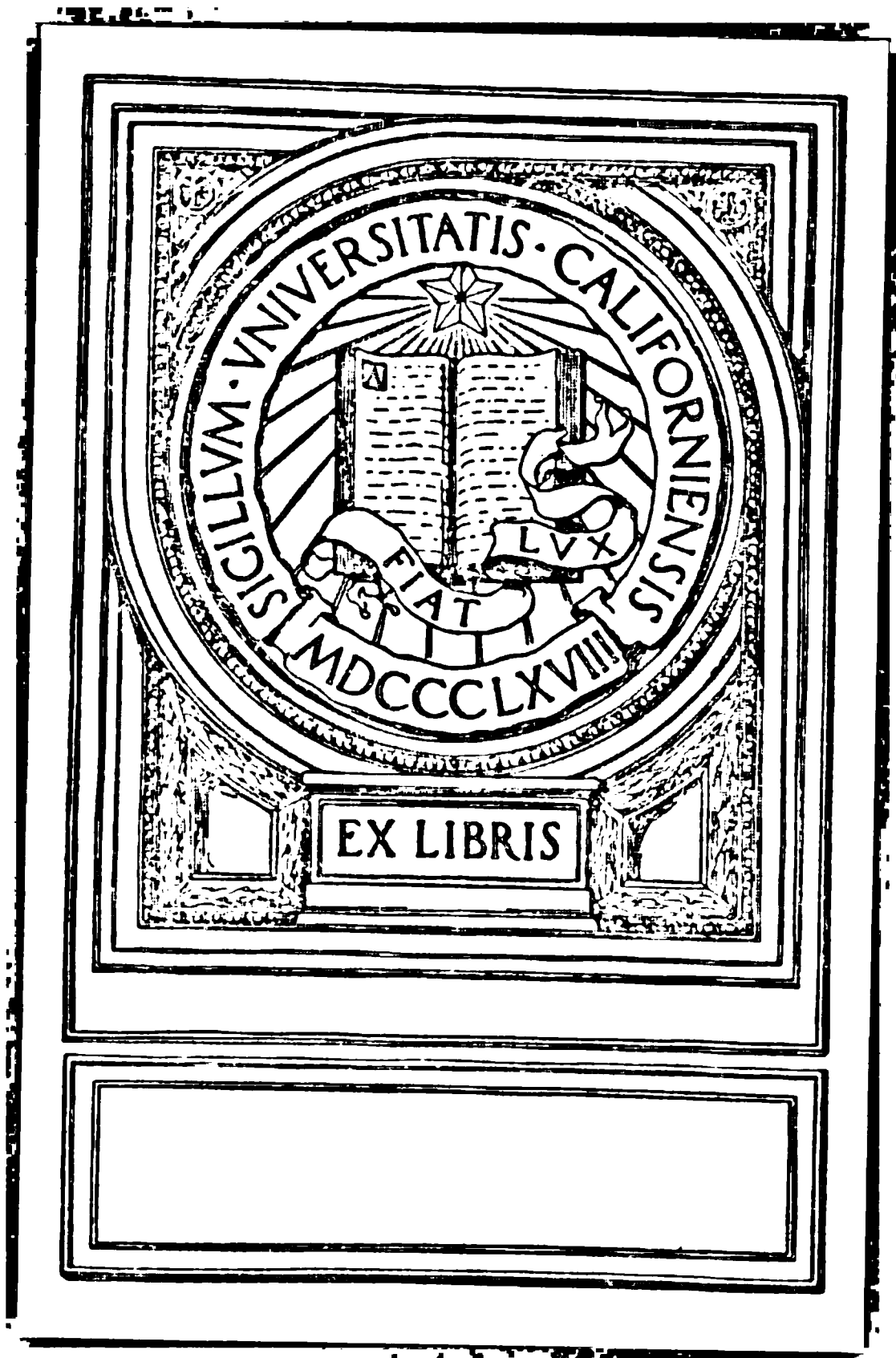
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>











*SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA.*



**Pali Text Society.**

EV. 425.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## **PART V** **MAHĀ-VAGGA**

**EDITED BY**  
**M. LEON FEER.**  
**(OF PARIS)**

Printed by  
J. H. Frowde,  
Oxford University Press Warehouse,  
Amen Corner E.C.

**LONDON:**  
**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,**  
**BY HENRY FROWDE,**  
**OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.**

1898.

PK4541  
P4  
v.42

NO. 1000  
AMERICAN

## INTRODUCTION.

### I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singha-  
lese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tr-phl*), in that of Paris, 104 (*nū-yo*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhū*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S. . . . .	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S. . . .	18	187 <sup>1</sup>
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhāna-S. . .	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S. . . . .	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S. . .	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S. . . . .	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipāda-S. . . . .	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S. . . . .	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
X. (LIV) Ānāpāna-S. . . . .	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S. . . . .	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S. . . . .	11	131
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

---

<sup>1</sup> No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

## II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Paris (B<sup>1</sup>); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters, five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Eka-dhamma, Gaṅgā) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is counted *pañcamo* (fifth) in my MS. (B<sup>2</sup>), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcamo*, we have, according to B<sup>2</sup>, two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B<sup>2</sup> does not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Aññatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have no numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what is in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B<sup>1</sup> alone numbers the Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but the reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅgā, and the subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esanā, Ogha) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, save the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. Three even of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), the sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and the last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the texts,

but never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without some inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well as I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddānas occur twice in the Samyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other Samyuttas, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

### III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S<sup>1</sup>, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the sheet *nai*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nau* having been left blank.

S<sup>3</sup> the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B<sup>1</sup> the burmese MS. of the same.

B<sup>2</sup> burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting. The four last ones, which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (Sagātha-vaggo). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagātha-

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *la* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *la*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

## IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Summing up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo . . . . .	271	Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo . . . . .	286	"
III. Khandha-Vaggo . . . . .	733	"
IV. Saḷāyātana-Vaggo . . . . .	391	"
V. Mahā-Vaggo . . . . .	1208	"
	2889	

Now, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavatthu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

*Oghatarāṇasuttādīni sattasuttasahassāni satta ca sata-suttāni dvāsatthi ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo.*

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo<sup>1</sup>, I found 391 or 1850

---

<sup>1</sup> Saṃyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta-*, *etarahi-*, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Saṃyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

## V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Saṃyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

## VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Saṃyuttas and chapters.

---

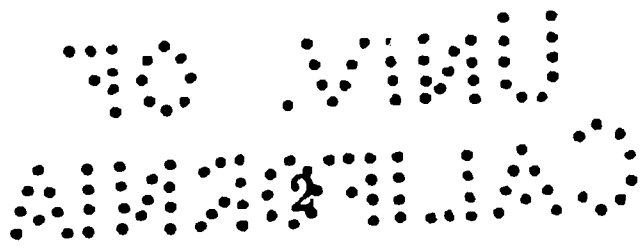
## CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV) . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo) . . . . .	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo) . . . . .	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo) . . . . .	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo) . . . . .	23
(Aññatitthiya-peyyālo) . . . . .	27
(Suriyassa-peyyālo) . . . . .	29
(Ekadhammapeyyālo I) . . . . .	32
(Ekadhammapeyyālo II) . . . . .	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	45
" VII. (Esaṇā-vaggo) . . . . .	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṄGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI) . . . . .	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo) . . . . .	63
" II. (Gilāna-vaggo) . . . . .	78
" III. (Udāyi-vaggo) . . . . .	83
" IV. (Nivarana-vaggo) . . . . .	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo) . . . . .	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam) . . . . .	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo) . . . . .	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo) . . . . .	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	135
" XII. XIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam) . . . . .	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	139

	Page
<b>BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVII)</b> . . .	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo) . . . . .	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo) . . . . .	158
" III. (Sīlatṭhiti-vaggo) . . . . .	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo) . . . . .	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo) . . . . .	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla) . . . . .	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	191
<b>BOOK IV. INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVIII)</b> . . . . .	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo) . . . . .	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo) . . . . .	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo) . . . . .	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo) . . . . .	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo) . . . . .	216
" VI. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo) . . . . .	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli . . . . .	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	242
<b>BOOK V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIX)</b> . . . . .	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	245
" III. IV. (Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	247
<b>BOOK VI. BALA-SAMYUTTAM (L)</b> . . . . .	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgāpeyyālo) . . . . .	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	253
<b>BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (LI)</b> . . . . .	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo) . . . . .	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo) . . . . .	263
" III. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	290

	Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakarāṇīya-Esanā-vaggo)	291
„ viii. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII) . . . . .	294
Chapter i. (Rahogata-vaggo) . . . . .	294
„ ii. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII) . . . . .	307
Chapter i. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	307
„ ii. iii. (Appamāda-Balakarāṇīya-vaggo) . . . . .	308
„ iv. v. (Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV) . . . . .	311
Chapter i. (Ekadhamma-vaggo) . . . . .	311
„ ii. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV) . . . . .	342
Chapter i. (Veḷudvāravaggo) . . . . .	342
„ ii. (Sahassaka or Rājakārāma-vaggo) . . . . .	360
„ iii. (Saraṇāni-vaggo) . . . . .	369
„ iv. (Puññābhisanda-vaggo) . . . . .	391
„ v. (Sagātha-puññābhisanda-vaggo) . . . . .	399
„ vi. (Sappañña-vaggo) . . . . .	404
„ vii. (Mahāpañña-vaggo) . . . . .	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI) . . . . .	414
Chapter i. (Samādhi-vaggo) . . . . .	414
„ ii. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo) . . . . .	420
„ iii. (Koṭigāma-vaggo) . . . . .	431
„ iv. (Simsapāvana-vaggo) . . . . .	437
„ v. (Papāta-vaggo) . . . . .	446
„ vi. (Abhisamaya-vaggo) . . . . .	459
„ vii. (Cakkapeyyālo) . . . . .	465
„ viii. (Appakā-viratam) . . . . .	468
„ ix. (Āmakadhañña-peyyālam) . . . . .	470
„ x. (Bahutarā sattā) . . . . .	473
„ xi. (Gatiyo pañcakā) . . . . .	474
INDICES . . . . .	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES . . . . .	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS . . . . .	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS . . . . .	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation . . . . .	497





bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkāppo pa<sup>o</sup> sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti<sup>2</sup> sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti<sup>3</sup> sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti<sup>4</sup> sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti<sup>5</sup> sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti<sup>6</sup> sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhī pahoti<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Upadḍham.

1. Evam me sutaṃ ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Sakkaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Upadḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Mā hevam Ānanda mā hevam Ānanda<sup>8</sup> || Sakalam eva hidam Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā<sup>9</sup> || Kalyāṇamittasetaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Kathaṇcānanda<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti<sup>6</sup> || Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>7</sup> || sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> sammāvācam bhāveti<sup>10</sup> sammākammantaṃ bhāveti<sup>11</sup> sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti<sup>12</sup> sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti<sup>13</sup> sammāsatiṃ bhāveti<sup>14</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti<sup>15</sup> vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>16</sup> || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkesu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nagarakam S<sup>3</sup> nagaram.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā always. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatī ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathaṃ ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>1</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā<sup>2</sup> || Ma-mam<sup>3</sup> hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgama jātidhammā sattā<sup>4</sup> jātiyā parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> jarādhammā sattā jarāya pa-rimuccanti<sup>6</sup> maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti<sup>7</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>8</sup> sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti<sup>9</sup> || Iminā kho etam<sup>10</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ||

### 3. (3) Sāriputto.

1. Sāvattthinidānam<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Atha<sup>7</sup> kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>9</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Sakalam evidam<sup>11</sup> bhante brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>12</sup> sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || Kalyāṇamittassetam Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-vaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati ||

4. Kathaṅca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti || Idha<sup>13</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim<sup>14</sup> la<sup>15</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mamam here only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhamma.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> idam always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katham.

nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ ॥ Evam kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti <sup>1</sup> ॥ ॥

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā <sup>2</sup> ॥ ॥ Mاماṃ hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti ॥ jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti ॥ maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti ॥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā <sup>3</sup> sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ॥ ॥ Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ॥ ॥

#### 4. (4) *Brāhmaṇo.*

1. Savatthi nidānaṃ <sup>4</sup> ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi <sup>5</sup> ॥ ॥

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ <sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena <sup>7</sup> Sāvattiyā niyyāyantaṃ ॥ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkāra seto ratho seta-parivāro setā <sup>8</sup> rasmiyo setā patodalaṭṭhi <sup>9</sup> setaṃ chattaṃ setaṃ uphisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā ॥ setāya <sup>10</sup> sudam vālavijaniyā <sup>11</sup> vijiyati <sup>12</sup> ॥ ॥ Tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha ॥ Brahmaṇ <sup>13</sup> vata bho yānaṃ <sup>14</sup> brahmayānarūpaṃ <sup>15</sup> vata hoti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho āyasmā <sup>16</sup> Ānando Sāvattiyā piṇḍāya caritvā <sup>17</sup> pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēssati . . . °karissati. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhamma. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvīsi S<sup>3</sup> pāvīsī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °soṇi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaḷabhi° S<sup>3</sup> vaḷabhi° B<sup>1-2</sup> °ratena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seta.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits laṭṭhi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> setā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratavijāni (S<sup>1</sup> -I).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vijiyati B<sup>1-2</sup> bijeyyāti. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ always. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yānaṃ rūpaṃ always.

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisitvā.

tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃ. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>1</sup>. addasaṃ khoham<sup>2</sup> bhante Jānussoṇim<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇam sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena Sāvattiyā niyyāyantaṃ. setā sudam assā yuttā honti<sup>4</sup> setālaṅkarā seto ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi setam chattaṃ setam uṇhisam setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā setāya sudam<sup>5</sup> vālavijaniyā vijjiyyati<sup>6</sup>. tam enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ āha. Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ vata hoti<sup>7</sup>. sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye brahmayānam paññāpetuṃ tiṃ.

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avocaṃ. Imasseva kho etam Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmaṇiyo iti pi<sup>8</sup>.

5. Sammādiṭṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikataṃ rāgavinaya-pariyosānaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. dosavinaya-pariyosānaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. Sammāsaṅkappo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāvācā Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikataṃ rāgavinaya-pariyosānaṃ hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ hoti. Sammākammanto Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāājīvo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāsatī Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikataṃ rāgavinaya-pariyosānaṃ hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti. Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvisi B<sup>2</sup> pavisim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasa khvāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jānussoṇim (S<sup>3</sup> oṇim) *always*. <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>6</sup> *so S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> bijeyyāti.*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānaṃvatarūpo *instead of* rūpaṃ vata; hoti *being omitted*. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṣāno (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇo).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti|| dosa|| pa|| mohavinayapariyosāno hoti|| ||

Iminā kho etam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam|| yathā imassevetam<sup>2</sup> ariyassa atthāṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanānam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāma vijayo iti pīti|| ||

Idam<sup>3</sup> avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca|| dhammā yuttā sadā dhuraṃ|| hiri isā mano yottam<sup>5</sup>|| sati ārakkasārathi|| 1||

Ratho sīlaparikkhāro|| jhānakkho cakkaviriyo|| upekkhā dhurasamādhī|| anicchā parivāraṇam|| 2||

Abyāpādo avihimsā<sup>6</sup>|| viveko yassa āvudham|| titikkhā dhammasannāho<sup>7</sup>|| yogakkhemāya vattati|| 3||

Etad attaniyam<sup>8</sup> bhūtam|| brahmayānam anuttaram|| niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā|| aññadatthu<sup>9</sup> jayam<sup>10</sup> jayanti<sup>11</sup>|| 4||

### 5. (5) *Kimattha.*

1. Sāvattthinidānam|| ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu<sup>12</sup>|| la|| ekam antam nisīdimsu||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| || Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyam vussatī ti|| || Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaraṃa|| || Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattam<sup>14</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti|| kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma|| dhammassa

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imassa°      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> etad.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds na, B<sup>2</sup> ca.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yottā S<sup>1</sup> ghottā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihimśā S<sup>3</sup> adds ca.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vamma° B<sup>2</sup> camma°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha° B<sup>2</sup> attanisam.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °atthum.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaya S<sup>3</sup> jayā.      <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jahanti.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °saṅkami.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo gotamo.      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pariññattham.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaromaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tḥānam āgacchatīti<sup>1</sup> ॥

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaraṃāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaṃ na ca mama abhūtena abbhācikkathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarothaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> tḥānam āgacchati ॥ Dukkassa hi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññattam<sup>4</sup> mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussati ॥ Sace vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ ॥ Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāyāti ॥ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthaṃ ॥ Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāyāti ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāya<sup>6</sup> ॥ ॥ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥ seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ la ॥ sammāsamaḍhi ॥ ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāyāti ॥

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthāti ॥

### 6. (6) *Aññataro bhikkhu* 1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ॥

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupaśāṅkami ॥ pa ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Brahmacariyaṃ brahmacariyanti bhante vuccati ॥ katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti ॥

Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ ॥ seyyathidaṃ ॥ Sammādiṭṭhi ॥ pa-pe ॥ sammāsa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigacchatīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārayho (or gārayhe by correction). <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānaṃ here and further on.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

mādhī ॥ Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ॥ idam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti ॥

### 7. (7) *Aññataro bhikkhu* 2.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam ॥

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ la ॥

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccati ॥ kissa nu kho etam<sup>1</sup> bhante adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti<sup>2</sup> ॥

Nibbānadhātuyā<sup>3</sup> kho etam bhikkhu adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayoti ॥ āsavānam khayō tena vuccati ti ॥

4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Amatam<sup>4</sup> amatan ti bhante vuccati ॥ Katamam nu kho bhante amatam ॥ katamo amatagāminimaggo ti ॥

Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ॥ idam vuccati amatam ॥ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> amatagāminimaggo ॥ seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ pe ॥ sammāsamādhī ti ॥

### 8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo*.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam ॥

2. Ariyam vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam desissāmi vibhajissāmi ॥ taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsisāmi ti ॥

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ॥ Bhagavā etad avoca ॥

3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥ seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ pe ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥

4. Katamā<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi ॥ Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe nāṇam dukkhasamudaye nāṇam duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ko *instead of* nu kho etam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyā *instead of* nibbi°. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo.

khanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>4</sup> ॥ Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>7</sup> ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>8</sup> ॥ Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇī<sup>9</sup> pisuṇāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya<sup>11</sup> vācāya<sup>12</sup> veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>14</sup> ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>15</sup> ॥ Yā<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī abrahmacariyā veramaṇī<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>18</sup> ॥

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo<sup>19</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena<sup>20</sup> jīvitam<sup>21</sup> kappeti<sup>22</sup> ayaṃ vuccati sammāājīvo<sup>23</sup> ॥

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo<sup>24</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>25</sup> ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>26</sup> la<sup>27</sup> Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>28</sup> la<sup>29</sup> Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>30</sup> ॥ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo<sup>31</sup> ॥

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsatī<sup>32</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye<sup>33</sup> kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>34</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>35</sup> citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avihisā° (corrected from avimhisā°) S<sup>1</sup> ahisā (corrected from ahivisā). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °ni always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>3</sup> yo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhī<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati<sup>1</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>1</sup> yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukha-vihārīti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhī ti<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

### 9. (9) Suka.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsuṇṇam vā yavasukam vā micchāpaṇihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati<sup>1</sup> lohitaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> uppādessatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave sukassa<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā micchāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanaya avijjam bhindissati vijjam<sup>4</sup> uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsuṇṇam vā yavasukam<sup>5</sup> vā sammāpaṇihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati<sup>1</sup> lohitaṃ vā uppādessatīti<sup>6</sup> thānam etam vijjati<sup>1</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṇihitattā bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chijjati *always*. <sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>3</sup>*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sūkassa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā chijjati vijjā *instead of* avijjam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sūkam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppādessati.

khavē sukassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati || taṃ kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya<sup>2</sup> maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam ceso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam<sup>4</sup> bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

### 10. (10) Nandiya.

1. 2. Sāvatti || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodāṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho<sup>5</sup> bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā || katame aṭṭha || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūkassa S<sup>3</sup> sūkkassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho Nandiya aṭṭha instead of aṭṭhi°.

Gotamaṃ paṃ upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatantiṃ ṃ

Avijjāvaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃ ṃ

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> ca Upaḍḍhañca<sup>5</sup>ṃ Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇoṃ  
Kimatthiyo dve<sup>6</sup> Bhikkhuṃ Vibhaṅgo<sup>7</sup> Sūka<sup>8</sup> Nandiyoti<sup>9</sup>ṃ ṃ

## CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Vihāra* 1.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃṃ ṃ

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum<sup>10</sup>ṃ  
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-  
nihārakena<sup>11</sup>ṃ ṃ

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup>  
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena  
piṇḍapātanihārakenaṃ ṃ

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsaṃ accayena paṭi-  
sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesiṃ ṃ Yena svāham bhik-  
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmiṃ tassa pa-  
desena vihāsiṃṃ ṃ

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃṃ  
sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃṃ paṃ micchāsamādhipac-  
cayā pi vedayitaṃṃ sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃṃ ṃ  
Chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃṃ vitakkapaccayā pi vedayi-  
taṃṃ saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃṃ ṃ

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti<sup>13</sup>ṃ vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>14</sup>ṃ saññā ca avūpasantā hotiṃ tappaccayā vedayitaṃṃ ṃ  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hotiṃ vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Paṭhamo vaggo B<sup>2</sup> Vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Avijjañ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve B<sup>1</sup> kimattaññatara B<sup>2</sup> kimattamaññataro.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhange. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sundikena. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Nandiyāti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallī° B<sup>2</sup> °salla°

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccassosum begun not finished in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpaccayā the phrase is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkāca avūpasantā (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) honti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>1</sup> tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>2</sup> Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>3</sup> vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti<sup>4</sup> saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>5</sup> Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>6</sup> vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>7</sup> saññā ca vūpasantā hoti<sup>8</sup> tappaccayā vedayitam<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiya<sup>10</sup> atthi āyāma<sup>11</sup> || tasmim pi thāne anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## 12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-salliyitum<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-sallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup> || Yena svāham bhikkhave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa padesena<sup>4</sup> vihāsim<sup>5</sup> ||

4. So evam pajānāmi<sup>6</sup> micchādiṭṭhipaccayā vedayitam<sup>7</sup> micchādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā vedayitam<sup>8</sup> sammādiṭṭhipaccayā<sup>9</sup> vedayitam<sup>10</sup> sammādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā<sup>11</sup> vedayitam<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>14</sup> micchāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>15</sup> sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>16</sup> sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>17</sup> chandapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>18</sup> Chandavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>19</sup> vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>20</sup> vitakkavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>21</sup> saññāpaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>22</sup> saññāvūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>23</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti<sup>24</sup> saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>25</sup> [Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>26</sup> Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>27</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkā<sup>o</sup> santā honti here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>5</sup> The sequel as in the preceding sutta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padeseneva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭijānāmi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

<sup>11</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-  
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitaṃ <sup>1</sup> ॥

6. Appattassa pattiya atthi <sup>2</sup> āyāmaṃ <sup>3</sup> ॥ tasmim thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ti ॥

### 13. (3) *Sekho.*

1. Sāvatthi <sup>4</sup> ॥

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami ॥ pa <sup>5</sup> ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca ॥ ॥ Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati ॥ ॥ Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ॥

4. Idha [bhikkhave <sup>6</sup>] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā  
sammannāgato hoti ॥ la ॥ sekkena sammāsamādhinā saman-  
nāgato hoti ॥ ॥ Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ॥

### 14. (4) *Uppāde 1.*

1. Sāvatthi <sup>7</sup> ॥

2. Aṭṭhime <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
anuppannā <sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ॥ ॥

3. Katame aṭṭha ॥ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ pa-pe  
sammāsamādhi ॥ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhā-  
vitā bahulikatā anuppannā <sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāga-  
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ॥

### 15. (5) *Uppāde 2.*

1. Sāvatthi <sup>10</sup> ॥

2. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anup-  
pannā uppajjanti ॥ nāññatra sugatavinayā ॥ ॥

3. Katame aṭṭha ॥ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ la ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atti.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>5</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthime.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na (added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup> 2).

<sup>10</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> ॥ nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ॥

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthiṃ ॥ Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ॥ pe ॥

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa<sup>3</sup> ॥

4. Katame aṭṭhaṃ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa ti ॥

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthiṃ ॥ Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ॥ pe ॥

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ॥

4. Katame aṭṭhaṃ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ॥

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi ॥ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca ॥ ॥ Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati ॥ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppanti.      <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sammā sambuddhassa.

Sādhū sādhu āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>2</sup> paripucchāṃ ṃ

4. Evaṃ hi<sup>3</sup> tvam āvuso Bhadda<sup>3</sup> pucchasiṃ ṃ Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan tiṃ ṃ

Evaṃ āvuso tiṃ ṃ

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo<sup>4</sup> abrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> seyyathidaṃ ṃ Micchādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ micchāsamādhī tiṃ ṃ

### 19. (9) *Kukkutārama* 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Brahmācariyam brahmācariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyam katamaṃ brahmācariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

Sādhū sādhu kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso Bhadda bhaddako<sup>8</sup> kho<sup>9</sup> ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchāṃ ṃ

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmācariyam brahmācariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ katamaṃ brahmācariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

Evaṃ āvuso tiṃ ṃ

5. Ayam eva kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmācariyaṃ ṃ seyyathidaṃ ṃ Sammādiṭṭhiṃ pa-peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoṃ imam brahmācariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

### 20. (10) *Kukkutārama* 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Brahmācariyam brahmācariyan ti āvuso vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ ṃ katamo brahmācārīṃ katamaṃ brahmācariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ummango B<sup>1</sup> umaṅgo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṇi. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maggo without micchā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ābrahma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> this in B<sup>2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> nothing; S<sup>1-3</sup> Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ kukkutārāmeekamantaṃ<sup>o</sup> avoca. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> so B<sup>2</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup> Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ.

Sādhū sādhū<sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhaddaṃ bhaddako kho te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchāṃ ṃ

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasiṃ ṃ Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃṃ katamo brahmacārīṃ kathamam brahmacariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

Evaṃ āvuso tiṃ ṃ

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃ Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ sammāsamaṃ dhiṃ ṃ Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmacārīṃ ṃ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoṃ idam brahmacariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantantānaṃ ekanidānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃ ṃ

Vihāravaggo dutiyo<sup>4</sup>ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃṃ ṃ

Dve Vihārā ca<sup>5</sup> Sekho<sup>6</sup> caṃ Uppādā<sup>7</sup> apare duve<sup>8</sup>ṃ

Parisuddhena<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>10</sup> vuttā<sup>11</sup> Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti<sup>12</sup>ṃ ṃ

### CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) *Micchattam.*

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>13</sup>ṃ ṃ

3. Micchataṇ ca<sup>14</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>15</sup> sammattaṇ ca<sup>16</sup>ṃ taṃ suṇāthaṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āma *instead of* sādhū<sup>0</sup> <sup>2</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> *have* tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo vaggo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihare S<sup>3</sup> -ro S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sekha B<sup>1</sup> semkho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppāde. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisuddhā B<sup>2</sup> °suddena.

<sup>10</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup> (*erased in* S<sup>3</sup>) <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭārāme (S<sup>1</sup> -maya) tatiyo tiṃ ṃ

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvattthi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissasi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *omits* ca; S<sup>1</sup> *adds* sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattamṃ ṃ Seyyathīdamṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ micchāsamādhīṃ ṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave micchattamṃ ṃ

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattamṃ ṃ Seyyathīdamṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave sammattan tiṃ ṃ

## 22. (2) Akusalam dhammam.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup>ṃ ṃ Tatravoca<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca<sup>3</sup> dhammeṃ tam suṇāthaṃ ṃ

4. Katame ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave akusalā dhammāṃ seyyathīdamṃ Micchādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ micchāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā tiṃ ṃ

5. Katame<sup>o</sup> kusalā dhammā<sup>o</sup> Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ime<sup>o</sup> kusalā dhammā tiṃ ṃ

## 23. (3) Paṭipadā 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup>ṃ ṃ Tatravoca<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca<sup>4</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca<sup>5</sup>ṃ tam suṇāthaṃ ṃ

4. Katamā ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadāṃ ṃ Seyyathīdamṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ pa[pe]ṃ micchāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadāṃ ṃ

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadāṃ ṃ Seyyathīdamṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ pa[pe]ṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā tiṃ ṃ

## 24. (4) Paṭipadā 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>6</sup>ṃ ṃ Tatravoca<sup>7</sup>ṃ ṃ

3. Gihino<sup>8</sup> vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa<sup>9</sup> vā micchāpaṭipadam na vaṇṇemiṃ ṃ

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadāca.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> always B<sup>1</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> and gih<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pabbajji<sup>o</sup> always B<sup>1</sup> almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu<sup>1</sup> nārādhako<sup>2</sup> hoti nāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ॥ Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā ॥ Seyyathīdaṃ ॥ micchādiṭṭhi ॥ pa ॥ micchāsamaḍhi ॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā ॥ ॥ Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi ॥ ॥

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ॥ ॥

6. Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi ॥ ॥

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā<sup>4</sup> sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ॥ Katamā ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ॥ seyyathīdaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ pa[-pe] sammāsamaḍhi ॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ॥ ॥ Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi ॥ ॥

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti ॥ ॥

## 25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi ॥ ॥ Tatravoca<sup>6</sup> ॥ ॥

2. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṃ ca ॥ taṃ suṇātha ॥ ॥

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ॥ ॥ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ॥ micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāco<sup>7</sup> micchākammanto micchājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamaḍhi ॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso ॥ ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ॥ ॥ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko<sup>8</sup> hoti ॥ sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāco<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭi padattādhī°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ārādhako *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> These words from gihi are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vācā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammādiṭṭhi.

sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sam-  
māsamādhī ॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso ti ॥ ॥

### 26. (6) Asappurisa 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi ॥ ॥ Tatravoca<sup>1</sup> ॥ ॥

3. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā  
asappurisatarāñ cā ॥ sappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> desissāmi  
sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca ॥ tam suṇātha ॥ ॥

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ॥ ॥ Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ॥ pa-pe ॥ micchāsamādhī ॥ ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso ॥ ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ॥ ॥  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ॥ pa[pe] ॥ micchā-  
samādhī micchāñāṇī<sup>3</sup> micchāvimutti ॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhik-  
khavā asappurisenā asappurisataro ॥ ॥

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ॥ ॥ Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ॥ pa<sup>4</sup> ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso ॥ ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ॥ ॥  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko ॥ pa<sup>5</sup> ॥ sammāsamā-  
dhī ॥ sammāñāṇī<sup>6</sup> sammāvimutti ॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
sappurisenā sappurisataro ti ॥ ॥

### 27. (7) Kumbha.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>7</sup> ॥ ॥

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo<sup>8</sup>  
hoti sādharo duppvattiyo<sup>9</sup> hoti ॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
cittam anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam<sup>10</sup> hoti ॥ sādharāṃ duppa-  
vattiyam<sup>11</sup> hoti ॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> These numbers in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vo bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇaṃ corrected from ñānāṃ in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ñāṇa S<sup>3</sup> ñāṇā. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ppavattayo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavattayo S<sup>1</sup> having a blank instead of du.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhārappavattayam with a blank instead of su  
in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavatti omitting yam hoti with a blank  
instead of du in S<sup>1</sup>.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro<sup>1</sup> || || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || || Ayam<sup>2</sup> cittassa ādhāro<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo<sup>4</sup> hoti || sādāro duppvattiyo<sup>5</sup> hoti || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāram suppvattiyam<sup>6</sup> hoti || sādāram duppvattiyam<sup>7</sup> hoti ti || ||

### 28. (8) Samādhī.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> || || Tatravoca<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Ariyam<sup>10</sup> vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhīm desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāram || taṃ supātha || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī<sup>11</sup> sa upaniso saparikkhāro || seyyathidaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo ° vācā °kammanto °ājīvo °āyāmo °sati<sup>12</sup> || ||

5. Yā<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekaggaṭā saparikkhārā<sup>14</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī saupaniso iti pi<sup>15</sup> || saparikkhāro iti pi ti || ||

### 29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>16</sup> || || Tatravoca<sup>17</sup> || ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā || ||

4. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro -pe-      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo B<sup>2</sup> suppvattiyam.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B.      <sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only,      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> || pa || sammāsamādhī instead of sammākaṅkappo°.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, preceded by sammāsati in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saparikhātā B<sup>1</sup> saparikhārātā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit itipi.      <sup>16</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>.      <sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

samādhīṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam pariññāya  
ayam<sup>1</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

### 30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>2</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kamiṃ laṃ ṃ

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>3</sup> Bhaga-  
vantam etad avocaṃ ṃ Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādiṃ ṃ Pañca  
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatāṃ katame nu kho<sup>4</sup> pañca kāma-  
guṇā Bhagavatā ti<sup>5</sup> ṃ ṃ

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiyaṃ pañcime kho Uttiya<sup>6</sup> kāmaguṇā  
vuttā mayāṃ ṃ Katame pañcaṃ cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyāṃ sotaviñ-  
ñeyyā saddāṃ ghānaviññeyyā gandhāṃ jivhaviññeyyā rasāṃ  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyāṃ ṃ Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāma-  
guṇā vuttā mayāṃ ṃ

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahā-  
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ ṃ Katamo ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ ṃ Seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ laṃ sam-  
māsamādhīṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-  
nam pahānāya ayam<sup>7</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

Micchattavaggo tatiyo<sup>8</sup> ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃṃ ṃ

Micchattam Akusalam<sup>9</sup>ṃ dve Paṭipadā pi<sup>10</sup> caṃ dve  
Sappurisenā<sup>11</sup> Kumbho<sup>12</sup>ṃ Samādhī Vedan-Uttiyeṇāti<sup>13</sup>ṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>, added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko-ka always. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase katame nu<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyo vaggo omitting  
micchattavaggo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dhammaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patipadāsu S<sup>1-3</sup> dve patipadesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asappuriso instead of dve sap<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kumbhā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā uttikenāti (S<sup>3</sup> -kena cā ti).

CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Patipattī*.

1. 2. Sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipattiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiṇca || taṃ suṇātha ||

Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipattī ti ||

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>3</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || la || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti<sup>4</sup> ||

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>7</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>8</sup> || Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho<sup>10</sup> tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>11</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatthi. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kesañca.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāmi always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts ayam. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits sammā; S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo፡፡ Seyyathida፡፡ sammādiṭṭhi፡፡ la፡፡ sammāsamādhī፡፡ Yesa፡፡ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho፡፡ viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi፡፡ Yesa፡፡ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho፡፡ āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti<sup>1</sup>፡፡

### 34. (4) Pārangama.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>2</sup>፡፡

3. Aṭṭhime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikataḥ apārāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti፡፡ Katame aṭṭha፡፡ Seyyathida፡፡ sammādiṭṭhi፡፡ la፡፡ sammāsamādhī፡፡ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikataḥ apārāpāraṃgamanāya samvattanti ti፡፡

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā፡፡ idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā<sup>6</sup>፡፡

Appakā te manussesu፡፡ ye janā pāragāmino፡፡  
athāyam itarā<sup>7</sup> pajā፡፡ tīram evānudhāvati፡፡ (1)

Ye ca kho sammādukkhāte፡፡ dhamme dhammānuvattino፡፡  
te janā pāram essanti፡፡ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ፡፡ (2)

Kaṇham<sup>8</sup> dhammam . vippahāya<sup>9</sup>፡፡ kaṇham bhāvētha  
paṇḍito፡፡

Okā anokam āgamma፡፡ viveke yattha dūramam፡፡ (3)

Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya፡፡ hitvā kāme akiñcano፡፡  
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ፡፡ cittaklesehi<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito፡፡ (4)

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu፡፡ sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ፡፡  
ādānapaṭinissagge፡፡ anupādāya ye ratā፡፡

Khīṇāsavā jutimanto<sup>11</sup>፡፡ te loke parinibbutā ti፡፡ (5)

<sup>1</sup> This number 4 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atthime. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparam<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add na.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sattā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ittarā B<sup>1</sup> ittharā <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kaṇha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vippāgaḥāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kelesehi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jūtī<sup>o</sup>

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ॥

3. Sāmaññaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmañña-phalāni ca<sup>2</sup> taṃ supātha ॥

4. Katamaṃca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥ Seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ la ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmañña-phalāni ॥ Sotāpatti-phalaṃ sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ anāgāmi-phalaṃ arahatta-phalaṃ<sup>2</sup> ॥ Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmañña-phalāni ti ॥

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ॥

3. Sāmaññaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi sāmañña-tthaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> taṃ supātha ॥

4. Katamaṃ ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥ ayam eva ariyo<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥ seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ la ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmañña-ttho ॥ yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmañña-ttho ti ॥

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> ॥

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmañña-phalāni ca ॥ taṃ supātha ॥

4. Katamaṃca kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ॥ ayam eva ariyo<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥ seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ la ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ॥

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmañña-phalāni ॥ Sotā-

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have sāmañña-ttha-o-aṃ always, B<sup>1</sup> more clearly than B<sup>2</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho (B<sup>2</sup> vo).      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evāriyo.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vo, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti ||

### 38. (8) *Brahmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāsamādhī || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho || Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti ||

### 39. (9) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || brahmacariyaphalāni ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

5. Katamāni<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni || Sotāpattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam<sup>7</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni ti ||

### 40. (10) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmacariyatthaṃ ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oattaṃ ca here only. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho<sup>1</sup> Yo kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>1</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti<sup>1</sup> ||

Paṭipattivaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho<sup>3</sup> ||  
Sabbam eva Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

Paṭipatti<sup>5</sup> Patipanno ca<sup>6</sup> || Viraddhañ ca<sup>7</sup> Pāraṅgamā<sup>8</sup> ||  
Sāmaññaena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> Brahmañña<sup>9</sup> aparo duve<sup>10</sup> ||  
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### ANÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

#### 41. (1) Virāga.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū<sup>13</sup> °etad avocum<sup>12</sup> ||
3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum<sup>14</sup> || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti<sup>15</sup> || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evam vyākareyyātha<sup>16</sup> || Rāgavirāgatthaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti<sup>15</sup> ||
4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum<sup>14</sup> || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā ti<sup>15</sup> || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>17</sup> parib<sup>18</sup> evam vyākareyyātha<sup>16</sup> || Atthi kho avuso maggo atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti<sup>19</sup> ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā<sup>14</sup> ca paṭipadā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ca; S<sup>1</sup> nothing.    <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> adds evā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipatto S<sup>3</sup> patipanno ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭipanne omitting ca.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanassa ca.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmaññaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>5</sup> dve.    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvattthi.    <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °rāgattaṃ.    <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> katamo.

rāgavirāgāya<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyya-  
thidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la (pe) || sammāsamādhī || Ayam  
bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti || evaṃ  
puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña° parib° evaṃ vyāka-  
reyyāthā ti ||

#### 42. (2) *Samyojanam.*

2. Sace vo bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ  
puccheyyuṃ || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brah-  
macariyaṃ vussatī ti || evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam  
añña° parib° evaṃ vyākareyyatha || Samyojanapahānatthaṃ  
kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || la<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 43. (3) *Anusayam.*

2. °anusayasamugghāṭanattaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> avuso Bhagavati  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || la ||

#### 44. (4) *Addhānam.*

2. °addhānapariññattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kho avuso Bhagavati bhrah-  
macariyaṃ vussatī ti || la ||

#### 45. (5) *Asavakhaya.*

2. °āsavānaṃ khayattaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brah-  
macariyaṃ vussatī ti ||

#### 46. (6) *Vijjāvimutti.*

2. °vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyattaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso Bha-  
gavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || la ||

#### 47. (7) *Nāṇam.*

2. °ñāṇadassanattaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmaca-  
riyaṃ vussatī ti || la<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °virāgā ca S<sup>1-3</sup> °virāgāyā ti and S<sup>1</sup> adds paṭipadā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>4</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> as the preceding virāga (numbers 3. 4.)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pariññattaṃ B<sup>1</sup> °pariññattam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °phalam°

<sup>7</sup> 43—47 are more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> and, in B<sup>2</sup>, begin sāvatthi.

48. (8) *Anupādāya*.

2. Sa<sup>1</sup> ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum<sup>2</sup> || Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī ti<sup>3</sup> || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>4</sup> pari<sup>5</sup> evam vyākareyyātha<sup>6</sup> || Anupādāparinibbānattham kho avuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Sace<sup>8</sup> pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum<sup>9</sup> || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti<sup>10</sup> || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>11</sup> parib<sup>12</sup> evam vyākareyyātha<sup>13</sup> || Atthi<sup>14</sup> kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā<sup>16</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>17</sup> seyyathīdam<sup>18</sup> || Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>19</sup> la<sup>20</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>21</sup> || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbāyā ti<sup>22</sup> || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthā ti<sup>23</sup> ||

Aññatitthiya-peyyālo<sup>24</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>25</sup> ||

Virāga-Samyojanam Anusaya<sup>26</sup> ||

Addhānam Āsavakhayā<sup>27</sup> ||

Vijjāvimutti<sup>28</sup> Nāṇa<sup>29</sup> ||

Anupādāya aṭṭhamī<sup>30</sup> ||

*SURIYASSA PEYYĀLO.*

Sabbam<sup>31</sup> Sāvatṭhinidānam<sup>32</sup> ||

**I. VIVEKA-NISSITAM.**

49. (1) *Kalyāṇamittatā*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>33</sup> || evam eva kho bhik-

<sup>1</sup> preceded by Sāvatthi in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādāya<sup>0</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupādāya<sup>0</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yāpeyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> li) B<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyavaggo pañcamo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sayam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsavā<sup>0</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijja<sup>0</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arunaggam always.

khavē bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati<sup>1</sup> a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>2</sup> ṃ ṃ Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>3</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ṃ ṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti ti ṃ ṃ

#### 50. (2) *Sīlam.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggaṃ ṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sīlasampadāṃ ṃ

3. Sīlasampannasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham ṃ laṃ

#### 51. (3) *Chanda.*

2. °yad idam chandasampadāṃ ṃ la (pe)

#### 52. (4) *Atta.*

2. °yad idam attasampadāṃ ṃ laṃ

#### 53. (5) *Diṭṭhi.*

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadāṃ ṃ laṃ

#### 54. (6) *Appamāda.*

2. °yad idam appamādasampadāṃ ṃ laṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēssati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °karissati ti.

- S<sup>1</sup> °mitte.

55. (7) *Yoniso*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam arupuggam<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> ariyam atthaṅgikam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>2</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim<sup>6</sup> || Evam<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti<sup>8</sup> ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

56. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato°<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yad idam kalyāṇamittatā<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave°<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> bahulīkarissati<sup>6</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>3</sup> || Evam<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ||

57. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yad idam sīlasampadā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> °kaṅkhā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add eva.

<sup>3</sup> as 49.

<sup>4</sup> as 50.

58. (10) *Chando* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ Chandasampadāṃ laṃ

59. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ attasampadāṃ laṃ

60. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadāṃ laṃ

61. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ appamādasampadāṃ laṃ

62. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ yoniso manasikārasampadāṃ ṃ

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhu-  
no pāṭikaṅkhamṃ paṃ maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>1</sup> ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-  
vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapari-  
yosānaṃṃ paṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-  
vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃṃ ṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam  
maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti tiṃ ṃ

Suriyassa peyyālo<sup>2</sup> ṃ

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ṃ

Kalyāṇamittam Sīlaṅcaṃ Chando ca Attasampadāṃ

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo caṃ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃṃ ṃ

*EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO I.*

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ṃ

**I. VIVEKANISSITAM.**63. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro<sup>5</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-  
kassa maggassa uppādāyaṃṃ. Katamo ekadhammoṃṃ. Yad  
idaṃ kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> as 55. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds samatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> suriyampeyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> li).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits nidānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahukāro.

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>1</sup> || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti ||

#### 64. (2) *Sīlam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro<sup>3</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa uppādāya || Katamo ca ekadhammo yad idam sīlasampadā<sup>4</sup> la ||

#### 65. (3) *Chanda* 1.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

#### 66. (4) *Atta* 1.

2. °yad idam attasampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

#### 67. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

#### 68. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

#### 69. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. °yad<sup>4</sup> idam yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhun opātikaṅkham<sup>5</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>1</sup> || Kathañca bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissati ti    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahukāro.

<sup>4</sup> The numbers 64—68 and the beginning of 69 are more or less complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā almost always.

bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

## II. RĀGAVINAYA°

### 70. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

1. Sāvatthi <sup>1</sup> || ||

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro<sup>2</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa uppādāya || || Katamo ekadhammo || yad idam kalyāṇamittatā || ||

4. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave° °maggam bahulīkaro-ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-vinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapari-yosānam || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° moha-vinayapariyosānam || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kal-yāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

### 71. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2.<sup>4</sup> °yad idam sīlasampadā || la || ||

### 72. (10) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā || la || ||

### 73. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idam attasampadā || la || ||

### 74. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā || la || ||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahukāro.

<sup>3</sup> as in number 63.

<sup>4</sup> as in 70.

**75. (13) Appamāda 2.**

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā॥ la॥

**76. (14) Yoniso 2.**

2. °yad<sup>1</sup> idam yonisomanasikārasampadā॥ ॥

3. Yonisomanasikārasampamassetam bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> pe (69)॥  
°maggam bahulikaroti॥ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti॥ la (pe)॥  
sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosa<sup>o</sup> moha-  
vinayapariyosānaṃ॥ ॥ Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave yonisomana-  
sikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ari-  
yam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ti॥ ॥

Ekadhammapeyyālaṃ<sup>3</sup>॥ ॥

Tassuddānaṃ॥ ॥

Kalyāṇamittam Sīlaṇca॥ Chando ca Attasampadā॥

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca॥ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ॥ ॥

**EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO II.**

1. Sāvattthinidānam॥ ॥

**I. VIVEKANISSITAM<sup>o</sup>**

**77. (1) Kalyāṇamittam 1.**

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi॥ yena anuppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati॥ uppanno vā a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati॥ yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā॥ ॥

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bhāvēssati a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bahulikarissati<sup>5</sup>॥ ॥ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bahulikaroti<sup>6</sup>॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> The beginning of this number and the numbers 71—75 are developed, more or less, in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds niṭṭhitam S<sup>1-3</sup> have ekadhammapeyyali (S<sup>3</sup> li).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇassetam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °karissati ti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karoti ti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>1</sup> a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>2</sup> ॥

78. (2) *Sīla* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi°<sup>1</sup> pe (77)<sup>2</sup> °yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ॥

79. (3) *Chanda*.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ॥

80. (4) *Atta*.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ॥

81. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ॥

82. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ॥

83. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>1</sup> ॥

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>2</sup> ॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti<sup>3</sup> ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>5</sup> ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>6</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kalyāṇasahāyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °karissati ti.

II. RĀGAVINAYA°

84. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ samanupassāmi° pe (77)° yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā°°

3. Kalyāṇamittasassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° maggam bahulikaroti°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ° la<sup>1</sup>° sammāsammādhim bhāveti rāga<sup>2</sup>° dosa<sup>3</sup>° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti°°

85. (2) *Sīla* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi° pe° yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā° la°°

86. (3) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā° la°

87. (4) *Atta* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā° la°

88. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhi sampadā° la°

89. (6) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā° la°

90. (7) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yathayidam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā°°

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannasassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° pe (83)° a° a° maggam bahulikaroti°°

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of rāga° <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinaya° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yampidam.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥ la॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti॥ ॥

Ekadhammapeyyālo<sup>1</sup>॥ ॥

Uddānam<sup>2</sup>॥ ॥

Kalyāṇamittam Sīlanca॥ ॥ Chando ca Attasampadā॥ ॥  
Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca॥ Yoniso bhavati<sup>3</sup> sattamaṃ॥॥

### GANGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam॥ ॥

### VIVEKANISSITAM.

91. (1) *Pācīna* 1.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā<sup>4</sup> pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo<sup>5</sup> nibbānapabbhāro॥॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃim॥ la-pe॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃim॥ ॥ Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti॥ ॥

92. (2) *Pācīna* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave॥ la॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyāli. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pācīna° always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.

93. (3) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī<sup>1</sup> nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ laṃ

94. (4) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ laṃ

95. (5) *Pācīna* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ laṃ<sup>2</sup>

96. (6) *Pācīna* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyoṃ seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī Sarabhū Mahīṃ sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ bhikkhuṃ peṃ nibbānapabbhāro tiṃ

97. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇa samuddappabbhārāṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulika-  
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>4</sup>

98. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī°

99. (9) *Samudda* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī<sup>5</sup> nadī°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaṅgā.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu -pe-      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add mā.

<sup>4</sup> This text and the five other samudda being exactly the same as the six preceding pācīna but this mere change of word, I abridge for avoiding the tedious rehearsal.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aci°

100. (10) *Samudda* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī°

101. (11) *Samudda* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī°

102. (12) *Samudda* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>1</sup> mahānadiyo° seyyatthi-  
dam Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī<sup>2</sup> Sarabhū Mahī° sabbā tā  
samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā° evam eva  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānapabbhāro° ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu° a° a° maggam bahulikaronto  
nibbānapoṇo nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro ti° ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>3</sup> ॥Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup> ॥Cha pācīnato ninnā° Cha ninnā ca<sup>4</sup> samuddato°Ete dve cha<sup>5</sup> dvādasā<sup>6</sup> honti° peyyālī<sup>7</sup> tena vuccatī ti° ॥

Gangāpeyyalī pācīnaninnā pācīnamaggi°

Vivekanissitam dvādasakī paṭhamakī<sup>8</sup> ॥

## II. RĀGAVINAYA.

103—108. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.109—114. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapari-  
yosānam dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam° ॥

Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnan ti° ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> add mā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds samatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyāla (S<sup>3</sup> li) vārasam-  
khepena likhitam peyyālo vitthāretabbo <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tassa°<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam eva instead of ete dve cha.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dasā.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaggo.<sup>8</sup> this last mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> has pācanamaggi...  
pathamaṇi (or ki?), B<sup>2</sup> pathamaka.

### III. AMATOGADHA.

115—120. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

121—126. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham  
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam° ॥  
Amatogadham dvādasakī tatiyakī ॥

### IV. NIBBĀNANNINO.

127—132. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

133—138. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ  
nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ ॥ evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento° °bahulika-  
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyāli<sup>1</sup> ॥

Tassuddānaṃ ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ cha ninnā ca samuddato ॥

Ete dve cha dvādasā honti<sup>2</sup> ॥ Vaggo tena pavuccati ti ॥

Nibbānaninno dvādasakī<sup>3</sup> ॥ catutthakī<sup>3</sup> chaṭṭhānavakī<sup>3</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

139. (1) *Tathāgata*.

### I. VIVEKA°

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ॥

2. Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā<sup>5</sup> vā catup-  
padā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds samatti.   <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kim. — *These parts II, III, IV of the Gaṅgāpeyya-  
yalo, — which run on according to the pattern of I, — are*

asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino<sup>1</sup> vā॥ Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā॥ appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati॥ ॥

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>3</sup>॥ ॥ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti॥ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinā-mim॥ la-pe॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinā-mim॥ ॥

5. Evam eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>6</sup>॥ ॥ Uparitippaṃ suttānaṃ vitthāretabbanti<sup>7</sup>॥ ॥

## II. (RĀGAVINAYA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ॥ la॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ॥ ॥

*to be found in the burmese Mss. only, where they are complete with the usual abridgments, but altogether omitted in the Singhalese Mss which merely alluded to them by saying: Vārasampekhenalikhitaṃ peyyālo vitthāretabbo (S. p. 40 n 2.) — On account of this, I suppress these texts, numbering only them and not giving more than the distinctive phrases and the reading mentions as afforded by B<sup>1-2</sup>.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits nidānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dipadā.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nevasaññino vā nāsaññino (S<sup>3</sup> °saññino)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṃkhā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatī ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhikkha. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karoti.

<sup>7</sup> This notice is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and the “upari tīpi suttāni” altogether suppressed; they are, on the contrary, fully exhibited in B<sup>1-2</sup>; we give only the number 4 by which they differ.

III. (AMATA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>3</sup> ॥

IV. (NIBBĀNA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram<sup>3</sup> ॥

140. (2) *Padam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ॥

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgamānam<sup>2</sup> pāṇanam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti<sup>3</sup> ॥ hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena<sup>4</sup> ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā<sup>5</sup> ॥ appamādo tesam dhammānam<sup>6</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>7</sup> ॥

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ॥

141. (3) *Kūṭam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ॥

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo<sup>2</sup> ॥ sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā<sup>3</sup> ॥ kūṭam tāsam<sup>4</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>5</sup> ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> ॥

Yathā heṭṭhimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> jaṅgalānam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mahantenatthe.      <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karissati ti<sup>1</sup> kathaṇ ca°; these Mss. repeat the numbers 4 and 5 of tathāgata I.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tesam.

<sup>7</sup> instead of yathā° S<sup>1-3</sup> have ye keci kusaladhammā -pe-

142. (4) *Mūlam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhāḥ kālānu-sāriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> tesam<sup>2</sup> aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

143. (5) *Sāro* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhāḥ lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

144. (6) *Vassikam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhāḥ vassikaṃ tesam<sup>3</sup> aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

145. (7) *Rājā* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṭṭarājāno<sup>4</sup> sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa<sup>5</sup> anuyantā<sup>6</sup> bhavanti<sup>7</sup> tesam rājā<sup>8</sup> cak-kavatti aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

146. (8) *Canda* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tāra-karūpānam pabhāḥ sabbā tā candimāpabhāya<sup>9</sup> kalam nāgghanti soḷasiṃṃ can-dappabhā<sup>10</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhik-khaveṃ la-peṃṃ

147. (9) *Suriya* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatava-lāhake deve ādicco nabham<sup>11</sup> abbhussukkamaṇo<sup>12</sup> sabbam ākā-sagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca<sup>13</sup> virocati ca<sup>13</sup>ṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sāriyam B<sup>1</sup> °sāram yam S<sup>3</sup> kālāsāriyam.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kujja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vattino. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuyuttā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rājā tesam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candima<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> candiyā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> candipabhā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nabhā. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

148. (10) *Vattham* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāsikaṃ<sup>2</sup> vattham tesam aggam akkhāyati<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā<sup>4</sup> appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati<sup>5</sup>

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati ti<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga° nirodha° nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup>

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ti<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup>

Appamādavaggo pañcamo<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup>

Sabbam eva sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup>

Tathāgataṃ<sup>23</sup> Padaṃ Kūṭam<sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup>

Mūlaṃ Sāro ca<sup>26</sup> Vassikaṃ<sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup>

Rājā Candima-Suriyā<sup>29</sup> ca<sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup>

Vatthena dasamam padaṃ<sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup>

Yad api Tathāgataṃ<sup>34</sup> tad api vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup>

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup>

149. (1) *Balam*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kariyanti<sup>39</sup> sabbe te pathaviṃ<sup>40</sup> nissāya pathaviyam pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kāsika. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamkhā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the mention is in B<sup>2</sup> pañcamo appamādavaggo samatto. <sup>4</sup> The whole phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

tiṭṭhāya evam eva te<sup>1</sup> balakaraṇīya kammantā kariyanti<sup>2</sup>॥  
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭ-  
 ṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam ba-  
 hulīkaroti॥ ॥ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle  
 patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-  
 kanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparinā-  
 mīm॥ la (pe)॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°  
 nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmīm॥ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya a° a° maggam bhāveti॥ a° a° maggam  
 bahulīkaroti ti॥ ॥

Paragaṅgāpeyyālivannaṇiyato paripunnasuttan ti vitthāra-  
 maggi<sup>3</sup>॥ ॥

### 150. (2) Bījā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci<sup>4</sup> bījagāmā<sup>5</sup> bhūtagāmā  
 vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam āppajjanti॥ sabbe te pathaviṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam ete<sup>7</sup> bījagāmā bhūta-  
 gāmā vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam āppajjanti॥ evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya<sup>8</sup> ariyam  
 aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīka-  
 ronto vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam pāpuṇāti dhammesu॥ ॥  
 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya  
 a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vud-  
 dhim virūḥhim vepullam<sup>9</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-  
 kanissitam॥ la॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udānaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> tassuddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gata.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārena (S<sup>3</sup> ṇa).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyo B<sup>2</sup> sūriyaṃ (B<sup>1</sup> yo). <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tathāgapadam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kayiranti. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> putha° S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vi.

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kayiranti.

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is to be found in the burmese MSS. which add, according to the preceding case, the three statements referring to 1. rāga-dosa-moha; 2. amata; 3. nibbāna. — Nothing of this appears in the singhalese MSS. Therefore I bound myself to this note upon this matter.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds me. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāma. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> putha° S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva kho te S<sup>3</sup> eva kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepullatam.

nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya a° a° bhāvento a° a°  
bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhi mvepullam papunāti dham-  
mesū ti ||

151. (3) *Nāgo.*

2. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya nāgā  
kāyaṃ vadḍhenti balam gāhenti || Te tattha kāyaṃ vad-  
dhetvā balam gāhetvā kusubbhe<sup>3</sup> otaranti || kusubbhe ota-  
ritvā mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otarivā kunnadiyo  
otaranti<sup>4</sup> || kunnadiyo otarivā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahā-  
nadiyo otarivā mahāsamuddam<sup>5</sup> sāgaram otaranti || te tattha  
mahantatam<sup>6</sup> vepallatam<sup>7</sup> āpajjanti kāyena ||

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle  
patitṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a°  
maggam bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam<sup>8</sup> pāpunāti  
dhammesu ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle pati-  
tṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam  
aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaronto mahantatam vepul-  
latam<sup>8</sup> pāpunāti dhammesu ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti || sammā-  
samādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-  
parināmiṃ || Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya  
sīle patitṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento<sup>10</sup> a°  
a° maggam bahulikaronto<sup>10</sup> mahantatam vepullatam pāpunāti  
dhammesū ti ||

152. (4) *Rukkho.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>11</sup> pācīnaninno<sup>12</sup> pācī-  
napo pācīnapabbhāro || so mūle<sup>13</sup> chinno<sup>14</sup> katamena papā-  
tena<sup>15</sup> papateyyāti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusumbhe °sobbhe *always*.

<sup>4</sup> omit kunnadiyo o°

<sup>5</sup> °samudda.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattantam B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vepullattam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattam vepullattam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert eva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāveti °karoti.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pācīnninno S<sup>3</sup> pācīna° *always*.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mūla *always*.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chinne.

<sup>15</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro|| Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° [pe] la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo<sup>1</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ti||

### 153. (5) *Kumbho.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujjo<sup>2</sup> vamateva udakam no paccāvamati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati|| Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati ti||

### 154. (6) *Sukiya.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkam<sup>3</sup> vā yavasūkam<sup>3</sup> vā sammāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā chijjati<sup>4</sup> lohitaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> uppādessati ti tñanam etam vijjati|| Tam kissa hetu|| sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa<sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hoti.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikujo.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °suka°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhijjati B<sup>1</sup> bhissati.      <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

3. Evam eva kho so vata<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam chijjati<sup>2</sup> vijjam<sup>3</sup> uppādessati<sup>4</sup> nibbānam sacchikarissatīti<sup>5</sup> tñānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> taṃ kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam<sup>5</sup> uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> pa [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ<sup>5</sup> || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 155. (7) Ākāsa.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti<sup>1</sup> || puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>2</sup> || pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>3</sup> || uttarā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>4</sup> || dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>5</sup> || sarajā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>6</sup> || arajā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>7</sup> || sītā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>8</sup> || uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti<sup>9</sup> || parittā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>10</sup> || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato a<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup> maggam bahulikaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>3</sup> || cattāro pi sammappadhānā<sup>4</sup> || cattāro pi iddhipādā<sup>5</sup> || pañca pi indriyāni<sup>6</sup> || pañca pi balāni<sup>7</sup> || satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>8</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup> bhāvayato a<sup>3</sup> a<sup>4</sup> maggam bahulikaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā || cattāro pi sammappadhānā || cattāro pi iddhipādā || pañca pi indriyāni || pañca pi balāni<sup>6</sup> || satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti<sup>1</sup> || pa [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ<sup>5</sup> || || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave *instead of* so vata.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhindati B<sup>1</sup> bhindissati. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °dessatīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā . . vijjā.

<sup>6</sup> All the phrases are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> here and further on.

maggam bhāvayato ā° a° maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānāḥ cattāro pi sammappadhānāḥ cattāro pi iddhipādāḥ pañca pi indriyāniḥ pañca pi balāniḥ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā paripūrim gacchanti tiḥḥ

156. (8) *Megha* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse uggaṭṭam<sup>1</sup> rajojallam tam enam<sup>2</sup> mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ. Kathaṅca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto<sup>3</sup> uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiḥ la [pe]ḥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiḥḥ. evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ.

157. (9) *Megha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppannam mahāmegham tam enam mahāvāto antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiḥ la [pe]ḥ sammāsamāddhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° niro-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uhaṭam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena.

<sup>3</sup> There opens a gap in B<sup>2</sup> on account of the loss of the sheet ṭau.

dhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>1</sup> antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti ti<sup>2</sup> ॥

158. (10) *Nāvā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> sāmuddikāya<sup>4</sup> nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya<sup>5</sup> chamasāni udaye pariyenāya<sup>6</sup> heman-tikena thalam<sup>7</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni<sup>8</sup> bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena<sup>9</sup> meghena abhippavutthāni<sup>10</sup> appakasireneva<sup>11</sup> paṭipassambhanti<sup>12</sup> pūtikāni bhavanti ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni<sup>13</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti<sup>14</sup> ॥ Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni<sup>13</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti ॥ pa [pe] ॥ Sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni<sup>13</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ti ॥

159. (11) *Āgantukā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāraṃ tattha puratthimāya pi<sup>15</sup> disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ pacchimāya<sup>16</sup> pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ uttarāya pi<sup>15</sup> disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ dakkhiṇāya pi<sup>15</sup> āgantvā disāya vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ brāhmaṇā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* ṭhānaso.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vūpasameti ॥ la ॥

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuddi°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vettabandhana (S<sup>3</sup> -naṃ) *omitting* bandhāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pariyādāya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> thalejjā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °tape°

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvussikena.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhippabaddhāni.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -kasirena.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sambhenti *always*.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samyojanā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavanti ti, ti *being erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puratthimā . . pacchimā.

pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā<sup>1</sup> pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā pariṇānāti|| la|| ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati|| ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti|| ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā|| pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam|| katāme pañca|| seyyathidaṃ|| Rūpupādānakkhandho|| la [pe] viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| Ime kho bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā||

4. Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā|| Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā||

5. Katame ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā|| vijjā ca vimutti ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā||

6. Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā|| samatho ca vipassanā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā||

7. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā pariṇānāti|| la [pe]|| ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti|| la [pe]|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminṃ|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā pariṇānāti|| la|| ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati|| ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññeyyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

dhamme abhiññā sacchikarotiṃ ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti tiṃṃ

160. (12) *Nadī.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ atha mahā janakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya Mayam imaṃ Gaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> nadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhārantiṃṃ Tam kim māññatha bhikkhaveṃ api nu so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> nadim pacchāninnam kāreyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāran tiṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

Tam kissa hetuṃṃ

Gaṅgā bhante nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāramṃ yāvadeva pana so mahā<sup>3</sup> janakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā tiṃṃ

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhum ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāventam ariyam a° maggam bahulīkarontam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā<sup>4</sup> vā nāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyumṃṃ Ehambho<sup>5</sup> purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>7</sup> kim muṇḍo kapālam anusamcarasiṃ ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohi tiṃṃ So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati<sup>9</sup>ṃ netam ṭhānam vijjatiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Yañhitam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattam vivekaninnam vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram tam vata hināyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānam vijjatiṃṃ Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkarotiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gangāmahā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maha°. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāmaccā *instead of* vā a°.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> whose the sheet tam begins here; S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho B<sup>1</sup> etambho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anudu (or da?) tanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kabalī (S<sup>3</sup> lip) manumāssamcarasi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vatteyyāti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-  
nissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°  
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>3</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhik-  
khave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam  
bahulikaroti ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Yad api balakaraṇīyaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam<sup>5</sup> ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>6</sup> ||

Balam<sup>7</sup> Bijañca Nāgoca<sup>8</sup> ||

Rukkho<sup>9</sup> Kumbhena Sūkiyā<sup>10</sup> ||

Ākāsenā ca dve Meghā<sup>11</sup> ||

Nāvā Āgantukā Nadīti<sup>12</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VII. ESANAVAGGO SATTAMO.

17. Sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

161. (1) *Esanā*.

(I. Abhiññā)

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā<sup>2</sup> katamā tisso<sup>3</sup> || Kāmesanā  
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā<sup>4</sup> || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso  
esanā<sup>5</sup> || Imāsam kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave tissannam esanānam  
abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>7</sup> bhāvetabbo<sup>8</sup> katamo  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-  
kanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°  
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>3</sup> || Imāsam<sup>4</sup> kho bhik-  
khave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-  
giko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

4—5. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohapari-  
yosānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

6—7. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadam amataparā-  
yanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samatto S<sup>1-3</sup> nothing.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mūla. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkha. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sūkitam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na, S<sup>3</sup> nadī. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imam S<sup>3</sup> imā. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

8—9. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> ॥

(II. Pariññā)

10—17. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥ Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam pariññāya ॥ la<sup>2</sup> ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥ la<sup>3</sup> ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api pariññāya vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ॥

(III. Parikkhaya)

18—25. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥ Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam parikkhayāya ॥ la ॥ ayam<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>6</sup> ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api parikkhayāya vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> ॥

(IV. Pahāna)

26—33. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥ Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam pahānāya [pe]<sup>8</sup> ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api pahānāya vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 4—9 complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> are not even pointed out in S<sup>1-3</sup> — cf. the Appamāda-vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> but only for the numbers 2—3.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> — inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

<sup>4</sup> This advice is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ॥ la ॥ ayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have katamo ariyo° °maggo °idha° °parikkhayāya° °maggo bhāvetabbo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abridge without even inserting -pe-, B<sup>1-2</sup> are complete.

162. (2) *Vidhā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave vidhāṃ katamā tissoṃ ṃ Seyyo ham asmīti vidhāṃ Sadiso ham asmīti vidhāṃ Hino ham asmīti vidhāṃ ṃ Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vidhāṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ ṃ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ ṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanimṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbāṃ ṃ

163. (3) *Āsavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave āsavāṃ katame tayoṃ ṃ Kāmā-savo bhavāsavō avijjāsavoṃ ṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavāṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinṇannaṃ āsavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāyaparikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

164. (4) *Bhavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave bhavāṃ katame tayoṃ ṃ

Kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhavāṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinṇannaṃ bhavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

165. (5) *Dukkhatā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāṃ katamā tissoṃ ṃ Dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso dukkhatāṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ dukkhatānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

166. (6) *Khilā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave khilāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo khilo doso khilo moho khiloṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo khilāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam khilāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

167. (7) *Malam* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tīṇimāni bhikkhave malāniṃ Katamāni tīṇiṃṃ Rāgo malam doso malam moho malamṃ imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi malāniṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam malāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

168. (8) *Nighā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave nighāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo nigho doso nigho moho nighoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo nighā<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam nighāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

169. (9) *Vedanā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

[2—33] Tisso ima vedanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanāṃṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissaṇṇam vedanāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

170. (10) *Taṇhā* (viveka<sup>o</sup>) (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ime . . nighā S<sup>3</sup> nī<sup>o</sup> always.  
<sup>3</sup> The suttas 3—9 are so in B<sup>1-2</sup>, but more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> which however do not give more than the first part (vivekanissitam etc.).

[2—3] Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhāṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissittam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ paṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃṃ

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

170. (11) *Tasinā or<sup>1</sup> Taṇhā* 2—4 (Rāgavinaya°) (I—IV).

[4—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave tasināṃ paṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam tasinānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-pariyosānamṃ laṃ amatogadham amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānamṃ paṃ nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāramṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam tasinānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

Esanavaggo sattamo<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

Esanā Vidhā<sup>4</sup> Āsavoṃ Bhavo<sup>5</sup> Dukkhatā Khilā<sup>6</sup>ṃ  
Malam<sup>7</sup> Nigho<sup>8</sup> ca Vedanāṃ Dve<sup>9</sup> Taṇhā Tasināya cāti<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> This *Tasinā* (which is not to be found in the *Singhalese Mss.*) is merely the complement of *Taṇhā*, the tenth and last text of this chapter.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit *sattamo*; B<sup>2</sup> has *esanāvaggo* *niṭṭhito* driven back to the end.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *tassud°* B<sup>2</sup> omits *tassa*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> *vidha*. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> adds *ca*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *catisso khi* (S<sup>1</sup> *bi?*) *lā* (S<sup>3</sup> *lam*).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *malañca*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *nigho*.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *taṇhāyenacāti*.

CHAPTER VIII. OGHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

1. Sāvatthinidānam<sup>1</sup> ॥

171. (1) *Ogho*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā ॥ katame cattāro ॥ ॥ Kā-mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho ॥ ॥ ime kho bhikkhave cattāro oghā ॥ ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam oghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ॥ la<sup>2</sup> ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥ ॥

3—33. Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup> ॥

172. (2) *Yogo*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave yogā ॥ katame cattāro ॥ ॥ Kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo ॥ ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā ॥ ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ॥ lā ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥ ॥

173. (3) *Upādānam*.

2—33. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni ॥ Katamāni cattāri ॥ ॥ Kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam sīlabbatupādānam attavādupādānam ॥ imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri upādānāni ॥ ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ॥ la ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥ ॥

174. (4) *Ganthā*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave ganthā<sup>4</sup> ॥ katame cattāro ॥ ॥ Abhiññhā<sup>5</sup> kāyagantho ॥ byāpādo kāyagantho ॥ sīlabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho ॥ idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho ॥

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only; in B<sup>2</sup> all the texts, save this, begin sāvatthi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are more complete in this and the following suttas, but giving only the first development (vivekanissitam . . .).

<sup>3</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gantā -to; B<sup>2</sup> gandhā-dho both always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññā.

ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ganthāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ganthānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃṃ laṃṃ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 175. (5) *Anusayā.*

2—33. Sattime bhikkhave anusayāṃṃ katame sattaṃṃ Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayoṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam abhiññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃṃ laṃṃ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 176. (6) *Kāmaguṇa.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇāṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃṃ sotaviññeyyā saddāṃṃ laṃṃ ghānaviññeyyā gandhāṃṃ laṃṃ jivhāviññeyyā rasāṃṃ laṃṃ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃṃ laṃṃ ayam a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 177. (7) *Nivaraṇāni.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave nivaraṇāniṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchandanivaraṇam vyāpādanivaraṇam thīnamiddhanivaraṇam addhaccakukkuccanivaraṇam vicikicchānivaraṇamṃṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nivaraṇāniṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃṃ laṃṃ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 178. (8) *Khandā.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhāṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃṃ Rūpūpādānakkhando vedanūpā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sattānusayā *instead of* satta a<sup>o</sup>

dānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhando saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkandoṃ ime kho bhikkhave pañcūpādānakkhandhāṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

179. (9) *Orambhāgiya.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmaṣo kāmaccando byāpādoṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

180. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya.*

2. Pañcimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

3—17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadīṃ la<sup>2</sup>ṃ ṃ

18. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcime.

<sup>2</sup> ti and all the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> Preceded by sāvatthiṃ in B<sup>2</sup>.

bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya a° a° maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

19—33. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃṃ amatogadham amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃṃ nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya parikkhāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti¹ṃṃ

Oghavaggo aṭṭhamo²ṃṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ³ṃṃ

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃṃ  
Ganthaṃ⁴ Anusayena caṃṃ  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ⁵ṃṃ  
Kandhā Oruddhambhāgiyātiṃṃṃ

Magga-Samyuttam pathamaṃ⁷ṃṃ

¹ The combination of the matters in this suttā is not identical to that of Esanā 1, so that they do not agree outside although they do inside.

² S¹-³ omit aṭṭhamo; B² has only vaggo.

³ B¹ S¹-³ tassud° ⁴ B¹ gantaṃ B² gandhā.

⁵ B¹ ni°; S¹-³ nīvaraṇā S³ adds ca.

⁶ B² oruddhabhā° S¹-³ omit ti.

⁷ This mention is not to be found in S¹-³; B² has samat-tam instead of pathamaṃ.

## BOOK II.

### BOJJHANGA - SAMYUTTAM XLVI.

#### CHAPTER I. PABBATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Himavantam.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājānam<sup>2</sup> nissāya nāgā kāyaṃ vaḍḍhenti balam gāhenti || te tattha kāyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā balam gāhetvā kusubbhe<sup>3</sup> otaranti || kusubbhe otaritvā<sup>4</sup> mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otaritvā<sup>4</sup> kunnadiyo otaranti || kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahānadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddasāgaram otaranti || Te tattha mahantatam<sup>5</sup> vepullatam āpajjanti kāyena ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

---

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rājānam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kussu° always S<sup>3</sup> here only.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> otaretvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahantam (or mahattam) always S<sup>3</sup> here and once more B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattam always.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> vepullattam always.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ viriyasambojjhaṅgāṃ bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāṃimᑲᑲ

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesū tiᑲᑲ

## 2. (2) Kāya.

### 1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup>ᑲᑲ

#### I.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paticca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhatiᑲ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcanīvaraṇā āhāraṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhantiᑲ anāhārā<sup>3</sup> no tiṭṭhantiᑲᑲ

4. Ko ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittamᑲ tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā<sup>6</sup> byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittamᑲ tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ Atthi bhikkhave arati tandi vijambhitā<sup>8</sup> bhattasammado cetaso ca<sup>9</sup> līnattaṃ<sup>10</sup>ᑲᑲ tattha<sup>11</sup> ayoniso-

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anāhāro.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci always, S<sup>3</sup> ca here and once more.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manasikāro°      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasikāro°      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhikā.      <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> līna°      <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

manasikārabahulikāro<sup>1</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ॥

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>3</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave eetaso avūpasamo<sup>4</sup> tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>5</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>6</sup> ॥

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>7</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchattāṇi<sup>8</sup> dhammā tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>9</sup> ayam āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>10</sup> ॥

9. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāratthitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>11</sup> ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave ime pañca nivarana āhāratthitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti<sup>12</sup> anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti<sup>13</sup> ॥

## II.

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāratthitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>14</sup> ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āhāratthitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti<sup>15</sup> anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti<sup>16</sup> ॥

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>17</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>18</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgattāṇi<sup>19</sup> dhammā<sup>20</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro<sup>21</sup> anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>22</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>23</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °manasikāro°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °manasikāro°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vicikicchā°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthayoniso°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ayam āhāro.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyāṃṃ Atthi  
bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammāṃ sāvajjā navajjā<sup>1</sup> dhammāṃ  
hinapaṇitā<sup>2</sup> dhammāṃ kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgā dhammāṃ  
tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa  
vā dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā  
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyāṃṃ

13. Ko ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>4</sup> pāripūriyāṃṃ Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu  
nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu<sup>5</sup> tattha yonisomanasikāra-  
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-  
gassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhā-  
vanāya<sup>6</sup> pāripūriyāṃṃ

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisamboj-  
jhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>7</sup> pāripūriyāṃṃ Atthi bhikkhave pītisambhoj-  
jhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammāṃ tattha yonisomanasikārabahuli-  
kāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pīti<sup>8</sup> uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā pīti<sup>8</sup> bhāvanāya pāripūriyāṃṃ

15. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā passad-  
dhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyāṃṃ Atthi bhikkhave  
kāyapassaddhi cittapasaddhiṃ tattha yonisomanasikāra-  
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passadhi<sup>9</sup> °ssa  
uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhi<sup>9</sup> °ssa bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyāṃṃ

16. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi<sup>9</sup> °ssa  
bhāvanāya pāripūriyāṃṃ Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam  
avyagghanimittam<sup>9</sup> tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam  
āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya  
uppannassa vā samādhi<sup>9</sup> °ssa bhāvanāya pāripūriyāṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāvajjā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ya. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> here. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkamma° parakkamma° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viriya° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avyaggha°

17. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>2</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>4</sup> ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>5</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭṭhikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā<sup>6</sup> no tiṭṭhanti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 3. (3) *Sīla*.<sup>3</sup>

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> sīlasampannā samādhisampannā<sup>5</sup> paññāsampannā<sup>6</sup> vimuttisampannā vimuttiññāṇadassanasampannā<sup>7</sup> dassanam pāham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Savanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>9</sup> || Upasaṅkamanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>10</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>11</sup> || Payirūpāsanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>12</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>13</sup> || Anussatim pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>14</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>15</sup> || Anupabbajjam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>16</sup> ||

4. Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>17</sup> || Tathārūpānam bhikkhave<sup>18</sup> bhikkhūnam dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā<sup>19</sup> vūpakaṭṭho viharati kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca<sup>20</sup> || so tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ anussarati anuvitakketi<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā<sup>22</sup> vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ anussarati anuvitakketi<sup>23</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanāvanāya vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāhāro.

<sup>3</sup> There is no trace of separation between this and the preceding sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo . . bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sampanno. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ñāṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāham always. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits citta<sup>o</sup> ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā.

satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno ārad-  
dho hoti<sup>2</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>2</sup> samaye bhikkhu  
bhāveti<sup>3</sup> || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhā-  
vanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> || So tathā sato viharanto taṃ  
dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>3</sup> pavicarati parivimamsam  
āpajjati<sup>5</sup> ||

6. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato  
viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati  
parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>6</sup> || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim  
samaye tassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>2</sup> || Dhammavicaya-  
sambojjhaṅgam yasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>3</sup> || dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā<sup>4</sup>  
pāripūrim gacchati<sup>5</sup> || tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavi-  
cinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti  
viriyam asallīnam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam  
paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato  
ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallīnam<sup>7</sup> || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tas-  
mim<sup>5</sup> samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>6</sup> || Viriyasamboj-  
jhaṅgam yasmim<sup>7</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>8</sup> || viriyasamboj-  
jhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim  
gacchati<sup>9</sup> || ārad-dhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>10</sup> ||

8. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno ārad-dhaviriyassa  
uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>11</sup> || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye  
bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>12</sup> || Pītisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>8</sup>  
samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>9</sup> || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye  
bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>10</sup> || Pīti-manassa  
kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati<sup>11</sup> ||

9. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno pīti-manassa  
kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi pāssambhati<sup>12</sup> || passaddhisam-  
bojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>13</sup> || Pas-  
saddhisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>9</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>14</sup> ||  
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicināti.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmim.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tasmim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tasmim.

pāripūrim gacchati|| Passaddhakāyassa<sup>1</sup> sukham hoti<sup>2</sup>||  
sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati||

10. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddha-  
kāyassa<sup>1</sup> sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samādhisamboj-  
jhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti||  
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> samaye bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhāveti||  
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā  
pāripūrim gacchati|| So tathā samāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-  
kaṃ ajjupekkhātā<sup>5</sup> hoti||

11. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> tathāsamāhītaṃ  
cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhātā hoti|| upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo  
tasmīṃ<sup>7</sup> samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti|| upekkhāsamboj-  
jhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekkhāsam-  
bojjhaṅgo<sup>8</sup> tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim  
gacchati||

12. Evam bhāvītesu kho bhikkhave sattaṃ bojjaṅgesu  
evam bahulikātesu satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikanākhā||  
Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>9</sup> aññam āradhetī|| no  
ce<sup>10</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>11</sup> aññam<sup>12</sup> āradhetī|| atha  
maraṇakāle aññam āradhetī||

14. No ce<sup>10</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhetī  
no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradhetī|| atha pañcannam oram-  
bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkayā antarāparimibbāyī  
hotī||

15. No ce<sup>13</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āra-  
dhetī|| no ce<sup>13</sup> maraṇakāle aññam āradhetī|| no ce pañcan-  
nam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-  
parinibbāyī hotī|| atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyo-  
janānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hotī||

16. No ce<sup>13</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āra-  
dhetī|| no ce<sup>13</sup> maraṇakāle aññam āradhetī|| no ce<sup>13</sup> pañcan-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passaddhi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omī sukham hoti.

<sup>3</sup> all the Mss. tasmīṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add no. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opekkhītaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add no. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yasmiṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jjaṅgaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭihacca always, S<sup>3</sup> paṭicca here only.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

nam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti|| no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti|| atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti||

17. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādheti|| no ce<sup>2</sup> maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti|| no ce<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti|| no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti|| no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti|| atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti||

18. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādheti|| no ce maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti|| no ce<sup>3</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti|| no ce<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti|| no ce pañcannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti|| no ce<sup>6</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti|| atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamasoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmī||

19. Evam bhāvitesu<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave sattasu bhojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti||

#### 4. (4) Vatta.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi Āvuso bhikkhaveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asaṅkhārika° *always* (S<sup>3</sup> °rika *here only*; S<sup>1-3</sup> *adds* ve. <sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhāreti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhāreti *once more*, S<sup>3</sup> *omits the whole phrase*.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> *This phrase is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvitosu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhavoti.

Āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccas-  
sosum<sup>1</sup> ॥

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca<sup>2</sup> ॥

3- Sattime āvuso bojjhaṅgā<sup>3</sup> katame satta<sup>4</sup> satisamboj-  
jhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> dhammavicaya<sup>6</sup> viriya<sup>7</sup> pīti<sup>8</sup> passaddhi<sup>9</sup> samādhi<sup>10</sup>  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>11</sup> ime kho<sup>12</sup> āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>13</sup> ॥

4. Imesaṃ khvāham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena  
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum  
tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi<sup>2</sup> ॥ Yena  
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ vi-  
haritum<sup>3</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhantikaṃ<sup>4</sup> samayaṃ  
viharāmi<sup>5</sup> ॥ Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyanha-  
samayaṃ viharitum<sup>6</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyanhasamayam  
viharāmi<sup>7</sup> ॥

5. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti<sup>1</sup> Appamāṇo  
ti me hoti<sup>2</sup> Susamāraddho ti me hoti<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ<sup>4</sup>  
Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> ॥ Sa ce pi<sup>6</sup> me cavati Idappaccayā  
me cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>7</sup> ॥

6—10. ॥ la<sup>7</sup> ॥

11. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti<sup>1</sup> Appa-  
māṇo ti me hoti<sup>2</sup> Susamāraddho ti me hoti<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ ca  
naṃ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi<sup>4</sup> ॥ Sa ce pi me cavati Idappac-  
cayā me cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> ॥

12. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā  
nānārattānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako<sup>10</sup> pūro assa<sup>11</sup> so<sup>12</sup>  
yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pārū-  
pitum<sup>13</sup> ॥ taṃ tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayam  
pārupeyya<sup>14</sup> ॥ Yaññad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya maj-  
jhantikaṃ<sup>15</sup> samayaṃ pārūpitum<sup>16</sup> ॥ taṃ tad eva dussayugaṃ  
majjhantikaṃ<sup>17</sup> samayaṃ pārūpeyya<sup>18</sup> ॥ Yaññadeva dus-  
sayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārūpitum<sup>19</sup> ॥ taṃ tad  
eva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayam pārūpeyya<sup>20</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ka. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °miti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca naṃ always. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °miti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a stroke but S<sup>1</sup> a pe erased.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pajānāti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānarattānaṃ S<sup>1</sup> nānattānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °raddhak° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit assa so.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pārū° B<sup>1</sup> pārūm° both always. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tika.

13. Evam eva khvāham<sup>1</sup> āvuso imesam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṅhasamayam viharitum<sup>2</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṅhasamayam viharāmi<sup>3</sup> || Yena yena<sup>4</sup> majjhantikam samayam viharāmi<sup>5</sup> || Yena yena<sup>6</sup> sāyaṅhasamayam viharāmi<sup>7</sup> ||

14. Satisambojjhaṅgo itī ce me āvuso hoti Appamāno ti me<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> °cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>10</sup> ||

15—19. || la ||

20. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo °Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānamīti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 5. Bhikkhu.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>1</sup> la [pe]<sup>2</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca<sup>3</sup> || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccatīti<sup>4</sup> || Kittāvata<sup>5</sup> nu kho bhante bojjhaṅgāti vuccanti<sup>6</sup> ||

Bodhāya samvattantīti kho bhikkhu tasmā<sup>7</sup> bojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>10</sup> virāga<sup>11</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim<sup>12</sup> || la [pe]<sup>13</sup> || upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>14</sup> virāga<sup>15</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>16</sup> vossaggaparināmanim<sup>17</sup> ||

4. Tassime<sup>18</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati<sup>19</sup> bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati<sup>20</sup> avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati<sup>21</sup> Vimuttasminim vimuttamhīti<sup>22</sup> || nānam hoti<sup>23</sup> khipā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>24</sup> ||

5. Bodhāya samvattantī ti kho<sup>25</sup> bhikkhu<sup>26</sup> tasmā<sup>27</sup> bojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti<sup>28</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho (S<sup>2</sup> ko) ham. <sup>2</sup> as the number 4.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iti. <sup>4</sup> as 5.

<sup>5</sup> as 11. The number 13—20 are the rehearsal of 4—11 without any change. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kittāva. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits nirodha<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattime. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimutta (S<sup>3</sup> -tti) miti.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> inserts ce.

<sup>14</sup> taccamā.

6. (6) *Kuṇḍali*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añcana-vane<sup>1</sup> Migadāye<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>4</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || Ekam antam nisinne kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Aham asmi bho<sup>3</sup> Gotama ārāmanisādi<sup>4</sup> parisāvacarō<sup>5</sup> tassa mayham bho Gotama pacchābhattam bhuttapātārā-sassa<sup>5</sup> ayam ācāro<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> ārāmena<sup>7</sup> ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānam anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi<sup>8</sup> so tattha passāmi eke samapabrāhmaṇe itivādapamokkhānisamsaṃ<sup>8</sup> ceva<sup>9</sup> katham kathente upārambhānisamsaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ pana Gotamo kimānisamsa viharatīti<sup>11</sup> ||

Vijjāvimuttīphalānisamsa<sup>12</sup> kho Kuṇḍaliya tathāgato viharatīti<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>14</sup> vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti<sup>15</sup> ||

Satta kho Kuṇḍaliyasambojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>16</sup> vijjāvimuttim paripūrentī ti<sup>17</sup> ||

5. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>18</sup> sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti<sup>19</sup> ||

Cattāro kho Kuṇḍaliya satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>20</sup> sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti<sup>21</sup> ||

6. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>22</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentī ti<sup>23</sup> ||

Tīpi kho Kuṇḍaliya sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti<sup>24</sup> ||

7. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>25</sup> tīpi sucaritāni paripūrentīti<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añjana°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagava.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asmiṃ, *omitting* bho B<sup>1</sup> ayam°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āramā° B<sup>1-2</sup> °nissādi.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhukta°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvāro B<sup>1-2</sup> āhāro.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āromena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °dapā° S<sup>2</sup> °mokhā.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kata.

Indriyasamvaro kho Kuṇḍaliya<sup>1</sup> bhāvito bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūrentīti<sup>2</sup> || Katham bhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> Kuṇḍaliya<sup>3</sup> indriyasamvaro katham bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Idha kuṇḍaliya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhijjhati<sup>5</sup> nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti<sup>6</sup> || tassa t̥hito ca<sup>6</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitam<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam<sup>8</sup> suvimuttam<sup>9</sup> || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti<sup>10</sup> apatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>9</sup> ādinamānaso<sup>10</sup> avyāpannacetaso<sup>11</sup> || tassa t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>12</sup> ||

9—12. Puna ca paraṃ Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā<sup>13</sup> la [pe]<sup>14</sup> ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>15</sup> la [pe]<sup>16</sup> jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>17</sup> la [pe]<sup>18</sup> kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>19</sup> la [pe]<sup>20</sup>

13. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhijjhati<sup>21</sup> nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti<sup>22</sup> || tassa t̥hito va<sup>23</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>24</sup> || Manasā<sup>25</sup> kho paneva<sup>26</sup> dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti<sup>27</sup> apatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>28</sup> ādinamanaso<sup>29</sup> avyāpannacetaso<sup>30</sup> || tassa t̥hito va<sup>31</sup> kāyo<sup>32</sup> hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>33</sup> ||

14. Yato kho Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu t̥hito ca<sup>34</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam<sup>35</sup>; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā<sup>36</sup> la [pi]<sup>37</sup> ghāṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitva<sup>38</sup> la [pe]<sup>39</sup> jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>40</sup> la [pe]<sup>41</sup> kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>42</sup> la [pe]<sup>43</sup> manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam

<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍaliya. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍiliya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pūrenti S<sup>1-3</sup> pūrentīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhijjati.

<sup>6</sup> put after kāyo in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhita S<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> susaṃvihitam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> appa° S<sup>1-3</sup> apatiṭṭhika°

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ādina° B<sup>1-2</sup> adina° S<sup>1-3</sup> °manaso.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nābhijati S<sup>3</sup> nābhijjati as before. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manāsā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panetam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādina S<sup>1-3</sup> °manaso B<sup>2</sup> adinamāso.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> t̥hiteva instead of t̥hito ca.

suvimuttam<sup>1</sup> evam bhāvito kho Kuṇḍaliya indriyasamvaro evam bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti<sup>2</sup> ॥

15. Katham bhāvitāni ca Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni katham bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>3</sup> ॥ Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhaveti<sup>5</sup> manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> ॥ Evam bhāvitāni kho Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni evam bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>7</sup> ॥

16. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulīkatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>8</sup> ॥ Idha Kuṇḍaliya<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>10</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> vedanāsu<sup>12</sup> pa (-pe)<sup>13</sup> citte<sup>14</sup> pa — pe<sup>15</sup> dhamme dhammānupassī viharati<sup>16</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>17</sup> ॥ Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>18</sup> ॥

17. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>19</sup> ॥ Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti viveka<sup>20</sup> virāga<sup>21</sup> nirodanissitam<sup>22</sup> vossaggaparināmi<sup>23</sup> ॥ la<sup>24</sup> upekhāsambojjhangam bhāveti viveka<sup>25</sup> virāga<sup>26</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>27</sup> vossaggaparināmi<sup>28</sup> ॥ Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā<sup>29</sup> vijjāvimuttim<sup>30</sup> paripūrenti<sup>31</sup> ॥

18. Evam vutte Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>32</sup> ॥ Abhikkantam bho Gotama<sup>33</sup> pe<sup>34</sup> pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti<sup>35</sup> ॥

### 7. Kūṭa.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo<sup>36</sup> sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭapoṇā kūṭapabbhārā<sup>37</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>38</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °purenti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍali.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evambhāvitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimuttim *without* vijjā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gopanasiso.

4. Kathaṇ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhā-  
vento satta bojjhaṅge<sup>2</sup> bahulīkarento nibbānaninno hoti  
nibbānapoṇo ° pabbhāro<sup>3</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sati-  
sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam  
vossaggaparīṇāminā<sup>4</sup> la [-pe]<sup>5</sup> || upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhā-  
veti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāminā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento  
satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarento nibbānaninno hoti nibbāna-  
poṇo nibbānapabbhāroti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Upavāsa.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Upavāso āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto<sup>3</sup> Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyānhasamayam paṭi-  
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Upavāso tenupasaṅkami<sup>5</sup> || upa-  
saṅkamītvā āyasmataṃ Upavāpena saddhim sammodi<sup>6</sup> || sam-  
modaniyam sarāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>7</sup> ||  
Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam  
Upavāsam etaṃ avoca<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Jāneyya<sup>4</sup> nu kho āvuso Upavāsa bhikkhu Paccattam  
yonisomanasikārā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ susamāradḍhā me<sup>6</sup> sattabojjhaṅgā  
phāsuviḥārāya samvattantīti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Jāneyya<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu Paccattam  
yonisomanasikārā evaṃ sūsamāradḍhā me<sup>8</sup> satta boj-  
jhaṅgā phāsuviḥārāya samvattantīti<sup>9</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgam<sup>9</sup>  
āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno<sup>10</sup> va janāti<sup>11</sup> || Cittaṇ ca me  
suvimuttam<sup>12</sup> thīnamiddhaṇca me susamūhatam uddhacca-  
kukkuccaṇ ca me suppaṭivinitam<sup>13</sup> āradḍhaṇca me viriyam  
atṭhikatvā<sup>14</sup> manasikaromi no ca līnan ti<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> || Upekkhā-  
sambojjhaṅgam āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va janāti<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Kathamhi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti satta°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atimutto -a always (S<sup>3</sup> Atimutte here).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jāneyyā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāro always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jāneyyā; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha° always.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pajānāmi instead of va° always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sucittam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °viddhānitam S<sup>3</sup> °ghānitam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atṭhim° always.

Cittaṇ ca me suvimuttam thīnamiddhaṇ ca me susamū-  
hatam<sup>1</sup> uddhaccakukuccaṇ ca me suppaṭivintam ārad-  
dhaṇ ca me viriyam atthikatvā manasīkaromi no ca līnan ti ||  
Evaṁ kho āvuso Sāriputta jāneyya Paccattam yonisomana-  
sikārā evaṁ susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvi-  
hārāya samvattanti ti ||

9. (9) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 1.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-  
pannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā ara-  
hato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>2</sup> katame satta ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ||  
Ime<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā  
arakhato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>4</sup> ti ||

10. (10) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayā || katame  
satta ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || Ime  
kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-  
pannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayāti<sup>5</sup> ||

Pabbatavaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Himavantam Kāyam Silam<sup>7</sup> ||

Vattam<sup>8</sup> Bhikkhu ca Kuṇḍali<sup>9</sup> ||

Kūṭaṇca<sup>10</sup> Upavāṇaṇca ||

Uppannā<sup>11</sup> apare duveti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> susamāhatam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> itime. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> This number with the words katame satta of the preceding one is awkwardly rehearsed in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Paṭhamo vaggo only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyo silaṇca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vatta. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kuṭa. All the Mss. have ku° always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uppāde.

## CHAPTER II. GILĀNAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Pāṇā*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti kālena gamanam kālena ṭhānam kālena nisajjam kālena seyyam|| sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam<sup>1</sup> patitṭhāya evam ete cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge<sup>2</sup> bahulikaroti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| la [pe]|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti<sup>4</sup>||

12. (2) *Suriyassa upamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>5</sup>|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā|| Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati<sup>7</sup>||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta° bahulikaroti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la-pe|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| Evam kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathavim (S<sup>1</sup> °vi).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits sīlam nissāya°.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam *always*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits satta.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karoti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā.

bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bhoj-  
jhaṅge bahulīkarotīti ॥

13. (3) *Suriyassa upamā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam  
etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam ॥ evam eva kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya  
etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yoniso-  
manasikāro ॥ Yonisomanasikārasampannessetam bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta  
bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati<sup>2</sup> ॥

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikāra-  
sampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulī-  
karotīti ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam  
bhāveti ॥ pe-la ॥ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>o</sup>  
virāga<sup>o</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanim ॥ Evam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta boj-  
jhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarotīti ॥

14. (4) *Gīlanā* 1

1. Evam me sutam<sup>3</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo  
pippalīguhāyam<sup>4</sup> viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-  
gilāno ॥

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāpā vuṭ-  
ṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi ॥

4. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam  
etad avoca ॥ Kacci te Kassapa khamanīyam kacci  
yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhik-  
kamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kankhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatīti. <sup>3</sup> This phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ° li B<sup>1-2</sup> pippalī (B<sup>2</sup> °li).

Na me bhante khamaniyam na me<sup>1</sup> yāpaniyam bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Sattime Kassapa bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>3</sup> katame satta<sup>4</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya<sup>5</sup> samvattati<sup>6</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> || Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> || Ime kho Kassapa satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Taggha Bhagava<sup>5</sup> bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> attamano āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhāhi ca āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Mahā-Kassapo tamhā ābhādhā<sup>7</sup> || Tathā pahino cāyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa so ābhādho ahoṣi ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 15. (5) *Gilāna* 2.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno<sup>2</sup> Giṇṇhakūṭe pabbate viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno<sup>3</sup> ||

3—5. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito<sup>4</sup> ° Tathā pahino cāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa so ābhādho ahoṣi<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭikkhamoti.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbānā.

<sup>4</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; but S<sup>1</sup> omits the second and the third sambojjhaṅgo; and S<sup>3</sup> adds between the lines the first and the second which had been omitted.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Bhagavā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāyasmā.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ādhā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Mogallā<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>9</sup> This text does not differ from the preceding one, but by the change of name.

16. (6) *Gilāna* 3.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Paṭibhantu taṃ Cunda boj-jhaṅgā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Sattime bhante boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammad ak-khātā<sup>8</sup> bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>9</sup> katame satta<sup>10</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> Upekhāsamboj-jhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>13</sup> || Ime kho bhante satta boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>14</sup> ||

Taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Idam avocāyasmā<sup>16</sup> Mahā-Cundo samanunño satthā āhosi<sup>17</sup> || vuṭṭhāhi ca Bhagavā tamhā ābādhā<sup>18</sup> || Tathā pahīno ca Bhagavato so ābādhō ahosīti<sup>19</sup> ||

17. (7) *Pārangāmi* or *Aparam*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>20</sup> samvattanti<sup>21</sup> katame satta<sup>22</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>23</sup> la<sup>24</sup> pe<sup>25</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>26</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāraṃ-gamanāya<sup>27</sup> samvattanti<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup> ||

3. Idam avoca<sup>30</sup> ||<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bāḥā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °akkhatā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vattati. <sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub> avocayasmā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahosīti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Appakā te manussesuṃ peṃ  
Te loke parinibbutā ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

### 18. (8) *Viraddho* or *Āraddho*.

2. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhāṃ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>2</sup> ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhāṃ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmiṃ ॥ Katame sattaṃ Satisambojjhaṅgoṃ ॥ la-peṃ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgoṃ ॥

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhāṃ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmiṃ ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhāṃ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti<sup>3</sup> ॥

### 19. (9) *Ariyo*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>4</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyaṃ katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgoṃ la-peṃ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgoṃ<sup>5</sup> ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyātiṃ ॥

### 20. (10) *Nibbidā*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantiṃ katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgoṃ la-peṃ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgoṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya<sup>6</sup> abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti tiṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> See the Stanzas of Magga-S. IV 4 (p. 24). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °khayā°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmiti S<sup>3</sup> °gāminti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Gilānavaggo dutiyo <sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> ॥

Pāṇā Suriyūpamā dve <sup>3</sup> ॥

Gilānā <sup>4</sup> apare tayo ॥

Pāramgāmi Viraddho ca <sup>5</sup> ॥

Ariyo <sup>6</sup> Nibiddāya cāti ॥

CHAPTER III. UDĀYIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Bodhanā.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ekāṃ antaṃ nisīdi <sup>7</sup> ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca ॥ ॥ Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti ॥  
Kittāvatā <sup>8</sup> nu kho bhante Bhojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti ॥

Bodhāya <sup>9</sup> samvattantīti kho bhikkhu ॥ tasmā Bhojjhaṅgāti  
vuccanti ॥ ॥

3. Idha <sup>10</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ pe-la ॥  
Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti <sup>11</sup> vivekanissitam virāga-  
nissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇamim ॥ ॥

4. Bodhāya <sup>9</sup> samvattanti ti kho bhikkhu tasmā Bojjhaṅgā  
ti vuccanti ti ॥ ॥

22. (2) *Desanā.*

2. Satta vo <sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bojjhaṅge desissāmi tam suṇātha ॥  
Katame ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā ॥ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo ॥  
la [pe] ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ॥ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta  
bojjhaṅgā ti ॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo omitting gilāna°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇopavesuriye; S<sup>1</sup> has pāṇe° corrected from pāṇo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gilāno.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparamaraddhoti ca instead of pāram°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavantam abhivādetvā -pe- instead of ekam°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kittāva.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sambodhāya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> insert bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitam bahulikatam.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattime.

23. (3) *Thānā*.

2. Kāmarāgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva<sup>1</sup> kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca<sup>2</sup> kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Byāpādaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā<sup>4</sup> anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati || uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Thīnamiddhaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā<sup>6</sup> ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati || uppannā<sup>6</sup> ca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

5. Uddhaccakukkaccaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā<sup>7</sup> ceva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati || uppannā<sup>7</sup> ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

6. Vicikicchāṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā<sup>8</sup> ceva vicikicchā uppajjati || uppannā<sup>8</sup> ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

7. Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā<sup>9</sup> anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca<sup>9</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || la-pe ||

8. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || ti ||

24. (4) *Ayoniso*.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto<sup>10</sup> anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati || uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti (S<sup>3</sup> °nti).

<sup>4</sup> each letter of bahulikārā is crossed by a vertical streak in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppannā°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannā ca S<sup>3</sup> uppanno ceva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppannā . . . . uppannā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasikārā°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manasikāro B<sup>1</sup> °kareto.

3. Anuppanno ceva<sup>1</sup> byāpādo uppajjati<sup>2</sup> uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Anuppannam ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati<sup>4</sup> uppannañca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Anuppannam ceva<sup>6</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati<sup>7</sup> uppannam ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya<sup>8</sup> vepullāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati<sup>10</sup> uppannā ca vivikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> ||

7. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati<sup>12</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati<sup>13</sup> || la-pe<sup>14</sup> || Anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati<sup>15</sup> uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati<sup>16</sup> ||

8. Yoniso ca kho<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando nuppajjati<sup>18</sup> uppanno ca kāmacchando pahīyati<sup>19</sup> ||

9. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo nuppajjati<sup>20</sup> uppanno ca byāpādo pahīyati<sup>21</sup> ||

10. Anuppannañ<sup>22</sup> ceva thīnamiddham nuppajjati<sup>23</sup> uppannam ca thīnamiddham pahīyati<sup>24</sup> ||

11. Anuppannañ<sup>25</sup> ceva uddhaccakukkuccam nuppajjati<sup>26</sup> uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati<sup>27</sup> ||

12. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā nuppajjati<sup>28</sup> uppannā ca vicikicchā pahīyati<sup>29</sup> ||

13. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati<sup>30</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>31</sup> || la-pe<sup>32</sup> || anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati<sup>33</sup> uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>34</sup> ti<sup>35</sup> ||

## 25. (5) Aparihāni.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desissāmi<sup>1</sup> || tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca always. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> here only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of uppanno ca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca kho. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anuppanno.

<sup>6</sup> This number is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppanna.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nuppaj<sup>o</sup>

3. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> katame satta<sup>3</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 26. (6) *Khayo.*

2. Yo bhikkhāve maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> tam maggaṃ tam paṭipadaṃ bhāvettha<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>3</sup> katame satta<sup>4</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>8</sup> Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Idha Udāyi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim<sup>5</sup> vipulam<sup>6</sup> mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>8</sup> satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham taṇhā pahīyati<sup>9</sup> || taṇhāya<sup>9</sup> pahānā kammam pahīyati<sup>10</sup> kammassa pahānā dukkham pahīyati<sup>10</sup> ||

6—11. || la ||

12. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim<sup>11</sup> vipulam mahaggatam<sup>12</sup> appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>13</sup> tassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim<sup>11</sup> vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham taṇhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> taṇhā<sup>5</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti ti.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idhudāyi *instead of* idha<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepulla B<sup>2</sup> vipullam *both always*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abyāpajjam *always*.      <sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> taṇhā.

<sup>10</sup> *This phrase (from taṇhāpahānā) is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup> *although it be to be found further on (N<sup>o</sup> 12).*

<sup>11</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vipulam<sup>5</sup>

pahiyati<sup>1</sup> taṇhāya pahānā<sup>2</sup> kammam pahiyati<sup>3</sup> kammassa pahānā dukkham pahiyati<sup>4</sup> ॥

13. Iti kho Udāyi taṇhakkhayā kammakkhayo kammakkhayā<sup>5</sup> dukkhakkhayo ti<sup>6</sup> ॥

### 27. (7) Nirodho<sup>3</sup>.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya samvattati<sup>4</sup> tam maggāṃ tam paṭipadam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> ॥

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca<sup>6</sup> paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya<sup>7</sup> samvattati<sup>8</sup> yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> katame satta<sup>10</sup> ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>13</sup> ॥

4. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti<sup>14</sup> ॥

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>15</sup> viveka<sup>16</sup> virāga<sup>17</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>18</sup> vossaggapariṇāmanim<sup>19</sup> la-pe<sup>20</sup> upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>21</sup> viveka<sup>22</sup> virāga<sup>23</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>24</sup> vossaggapariṇāmanim<sup>25</sup> ॥

5. Evam<sup>26</sup> bhāvitā kho bhikkhave<sup>27</sup> satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup> ॥

### 28. (8) Nibbedho.

2. Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi<sup>30</sup> tam supātha<sup>31</sup> ॥

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo<sup>32</sup> ॥ Yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>33</sup> katame satta<sup>34</sup> ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>35</sup> pa-pe<sup>36</sup> Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ti<sup>37</sup> ॥

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>38</sup> ॥ Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā nibbedhāya samvattanti<sup>39</sup> ti<sup>40</sup> ॥

5. Idha Udāyi<sup>41</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam<sup>42</sup> bhāveti<sup>43</sup> viveka<sup>44</sup> virāga<sup>45</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>46</sup> vipulam<sup>47</sup> mahaggatam<sup>48</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kammadukkhayā.

<sup>3</sup> There is no sign of separation in S<sup>1-3</sup> between this and the preceding sutta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodhā. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idhudāyi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattabojjhaṅgam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nirodha<sup>0</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepulla B<sup>1</sup> vipullam both always.

appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>1</sup> so satibojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaena anibbiddhapubbam<sup>2</sup> appadālitapubbam lobhakhandham nibbijjhati<sup>3</sup> padāleti anibbiddhapubbam<sup>2</sup> appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati<sup>3</sup> padāleti anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati<sup>4</sup> padāleti la-pe Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitām vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham So<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena anibbiddhapubbam<sup>6</sup> appadālitapubbam lobhakhandham nibbijjhati padāleti anibbiddhapubbam<sup>7</sup> appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti anibbiddhapubbam<sup>7</sup> appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti ||

6. Evam bhāvitā kho Udāyi satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā nibbedhāya<sup>8</sup> samvattanti ti ||

## 29. (9) *Ekadhamma.*

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo<sup>9</sup> evam bhāvito bahulikato<sup>10</sup> saṃyojaniyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> yathayidam bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>12</sup> katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo la-pe Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā<sup>14</sup> saṃyojaniyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattanti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam la [pe] Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitam vosaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā saṃyojaniyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattanti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pajjam *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbadha<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anibbidha<sup>5</sup> *both always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nivijjati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivijjhati.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbādha<sup>5</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbaddha<sup>5</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbānāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>3</sup> yena.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitā bahulikātā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti (S<sup>3</sup> — ntī).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bojjhāṅgam.

<sup>13</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* ca bhikkhave.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> || Cakkhum<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo<sup>3</sup> || Etthete<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā<sup>4</sup> ajjhosānā || Jivhāsamyojaniyo<sup>5</sup> dhammo || etthete uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā || Manosamyojaniyo dhammo || etthete uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā ||

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā ti ||

### 30. (10) Udāyi.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Setakam<sup>6</sup> nāma Sumbhānam nigamo ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> la-pe || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva bahukatañca me<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavati pemañca gāravo<sup>8</sup> ca hiri ca<sup>9</sup> ottappañca || Aham hi bhante pubbe agārikabhūto<sup>10</sup> samāno abahukato ahosi<sup>11</sup> dhammena || abahukato saṅghena || so khvāham bhante<sup>12</sup> Bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiri<sup>13</sup> ca ottappañca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>14</sup> pabbajito || tassa me Bhagavā dhammam desesi || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā || la-pe || Iti saññā || Iti saṅkhārā || Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti ||

4. So khvāham bhante suññāgāragato<sup>15</sup> imesam pañcupādānakkhandhānam<sup>16</sup> ukkujjāvakujjam samparivattento<sup>17</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathā bhūtam abbhaññāsim || Ayam duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojaniyā dhammā *always* B<sup>1</sup> *has* dhammo *here only.* <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettha te *always.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojani<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> nim), *both here only* S<sup>1-3</sup> vinibaddhā *always.* <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhāya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sedakam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahukārācime B<sup>2</sup> bahupakārāvime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārāgaravo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hiri (iñ) ca.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anagārika<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ahosi.

<sup>12</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hiri. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anāgāriyam.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> suññāgārato. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesu<sup>o</sup> kandhesu.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattanto.

khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsimṃṃ Ayam dukkha-  
nirodho ti<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtam abbhaññāsimṃṃ Ayam dukkhaniro-  
dhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsimṃṃṃ

5. Dhammo ca me bhante abhisamito<sup>2</sup> maggo ca paṭi-  
laddhoṃṃ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam  
tathattāya<sup>3</sup> upanessati<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ yathāham Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmiṃṃ Satisam-  
bojjhaṅgo me bhante paṭiladdhoṃṃ yo me<sup>5</sup> bhāvito bahulī-  
kato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham  
Khinājati<sup>6</sup> °itthattāyāti pajānissāmi<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ la-peṃṃ Upekhāsam-  
bojjhaṅgo kho<sup>7</sup> me bhante pariladdhoṃṃ yo me bhāvito ba-  
hulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessatiṃṃ  
yathāham Khinā jāti<sup>6</sup> °itthattāyati pajānissāmiṃṃṃ Ayam  
kho me bhante maggo paṭiladdhoṃṃ yo me bhāvito bahulī-  
kato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathā-  
ham Khinā jāti<sup>6</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmiṃṃ tiṃṃṃ

6. Sādhu sādhu Udāyi eso hi te Udāyi maggo paṭilad-  
dhoṃṃ yo te bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam  
tathattāya<sup>8</sup> upanessatiṃṃ yathā tvam Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajānissāmiṃṃ ti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃṃ

Udāyivaggo tatiyo<sup>10</sup>ṃṃṃ

Tassa uddānam<sup>11</sup>

Bodhanā Desānā Thānāṃṃ

Ayoniso<sup>12</sup> cāparihāni<sup>13</sup>ṃṃṃ

Khayo Nirodho Nibbedhoṃṃ

Ekadhammo Udāyinā tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nirodhāti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sameto S<sup>3</sup> dhamme . . abhisamete.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatthāyam S<sup>3</sup> tathattāyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanissati *always*. <sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>3</sup>*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭijā<sup>6</sup> *here and further on*. <sup>7</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tattāya. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nissatīti B<sup>2</sup> °nissati.

<sup>10</sup> *driven back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoniso.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparihāni ca B<sup>2</sup> °hāniṃ.

CHAPTER IV. NIVARANA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Kusalā* 1.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā<sup>1</sup> sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>o</sup> virāga<sup>o</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti || sattabojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti ||

32. (2) *Kusalā* 2.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā<sup>3</sup> sabbe te yoniso manasikāramūlakā yoniso-manasikārasamosaraṇā yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati ||

3. Yoniso manāsikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham sattabojjhaṅge bhāvēssati sattabojjhaṅge bahulikarissati || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>o</sup> virāga<sup>o</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta<sup>o</sup> bahulikaroti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalapalapakkiyā S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiyā *always*.

33. (3) *Kilesa* 1.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesāḥ Yehi upakkilesehi<sup>1</sup> upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu<sup>2</sup> hotiḥ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥ Katame pañcaḥḥ

3. Ayo bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> na ceva mudu<sup>2</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥ

4. Loham bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpaṃḥ la-peḥḥ

5. Tipu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaḥ la [pe]ḥḥ

6. Sīsam bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaḥ la-peḥḥ

7. Sajjhum<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham<sup>6</sup> jātarūpaṃ na ceva<sup>7</sup> mudu<sup>8</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca<sup>9</sup> sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥ

8. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham<sup>10</sup> jātarūpaṃ na ceva<sup>7</sup> mudu<sup>8</sup> hotiḥ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca<sup>11</sup> na ca<sup>12</sup> sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥ Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesāḥḥ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na ceva mudu<sup>13</sup> hotiḥ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānam khayāyaḥḥ Katame pañcaḥḥ

9. Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham<sup>14</sup> cittam na ceva mudu<sup>8</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānam khayāyaḥḥ

10—13. ḥ la<sup>15</sup>ḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkilesehi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tipū. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sajjham B<sup>1</sup> sajjhu.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upakkimi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ce. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mudum.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °liṭṭha.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pabhaṅguṇca. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> much developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

14. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa<sup>1</sup> upakkilesā<sup>2</sup> yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittam na ceva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti<sup>3</sup> ॥

### 34. (4) Kilesa 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>4</sup> katame satta<sup>5</sup> ॥

3. Satibojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya<sup>4</sup> samvattati<sup>5</sup> ॥ la-pe<sup>6</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ॥

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ॥

### 35. (5) Yoniso 1.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccando uppajjati<sup>7</sup> uppanno ca kāmaccando bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> ॥

3. Anuppanno ceva<sup>8</sup> byāpādo uppajjati<sup>9</sup> uppanno ca<sup>9</sup> byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> ॥

4. Anuppannam ceva<sup>10</sup> thīnamiddham uppajjati<sup>10</sup> uppannam ca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>10</sup> ॥

5. Anuppannañceva<sup>11</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati<sup>11</sup> uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> citta.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khayāya.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattanti.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> insert kho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattantiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppanno ca.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppannañca.

6. Ayoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto<sup>1</sup> anuppannā<sup>2</sup> ceva<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā uppajjati<sup>4</sup> uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ॥

### 36. (6) Yoniso 2.

2. Yoniso ca kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva<sup>5</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati<sup>6</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>7</sup> la-[pe]<sup>8</sup> anuppanno ceva<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhāṅgo uppajjati<sup>9</sup> uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhāṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatīti<sup>6</sup> ॥

### 37. (7) Vuddhi (or Aparihāni?).

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā<sup>7</sup> bahulikātā vuddhiyā<sup>8</sup> aparihānāya<sup>9</sup> samvattanti<sup>10</sup> ॥ Katame satta<sup>11</sup> ॥

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>14</sup>

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā vuddhiyā<sup>8</sup> aparihānāya<sup>10</sup> samvattantīti<sup>11</sup> ॥

### 38. (8) Āvaraṇa-Nīvaraṇa (or Nīvaraṇāvaraṇa).

2. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso uppakilesā paññāya dubbhikkaraṇā<sup>12</sup> katame pañca<sup>13</sup> ॥

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbhikkaraṇo<sup>14</sup> ॥ Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso<sup>11</sup> upakkilesa paññāya dubbhikkaraṇo<sup>12</sup> ॥ Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāya dubbhikkaraṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> ॥ Uddhac-

<sup>1</sup> These words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhave.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anuppanno. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits kho S<sup>1</sup> cakho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacchati. This number is rehearsed in S<sup>1-3</sup> but mutilated, the second part of the first article missing. The whole text seems to be inseparable from the preceding suttas; but the uddāna divides them.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pāripūritā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhiyā always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aparihānāya S<sup>3</sup> has °hā° corrected from hi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °hīnāya. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °karaṇā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kilesa.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karaṇo S<sup>3</sup> °karaṇaṃ corrected from °ṇo.

cakkukuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ<sup>1</sup> paññāya dubbhikāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā<sup>3</sup> cetaso uppakilesā<sup>1</sup> paññāya dubbhikāraṇā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbhikāraṇā ||

5. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anuppakilesā bhavitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti || Katame satta ||

6. Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesaṃ bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattati || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesaṃ bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattati ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā<sup>5</sup> bhavitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye<sup>7</sup> ariyasāvakas atthim<sup>8</sup> katvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso<sup>9</sup> sammannāharitvā ohita-soto dhammaṃ suṇāti || imassa pañca<sup>10</sup> nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti || satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti ||

9. Katame pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti || Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> pe || Thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || Uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || Imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti.

10. Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti || Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kilesa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karaṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kilesa. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vattanti ti.

<sup>7</sup> put before bhikkhave in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sabbam<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcassa instead of imassa pañca.

11. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhim katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇātiᱽ imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na hontiᱽ ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti tiᱽ ᱽ

### 39. (9) Rukkham.

2. Santi bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā<sup>1</sup> mahākāyā<sup>2</sup> rukkhānam ajjhārūhāᱽ ye hi rukkhā<sup>3</sup> ajjhārūhā<sup>4</sup> obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā<sup>5</sup> sentiᱽ ᱽ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhānam ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā sentiᱽ ᱽ Seyyathīdam assattho nigrodho pilakkho<sup>6</sup> udumbaro kacchako kapitthako<sup>7</sup>ᱽ ᱽ Ime kho te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā<sup>9</sup> ye hi rukkhā ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti<sup>10</sup>ᱽ ᱽ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto yādisake<sup>11</sup> kāme ohāya agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajito hotiᱽ so tādisakehi vā<sup>12</sup> kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarehi<sup>13</sup> obhaggavibhaggo vipatito setiᱽ ᱽ

5. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā<sup>14</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaraṇāᱽᱽ Katame pañcaᱽᱽ Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇoᱽᱽ Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇoᱽᱽ Thinamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇamᱽᱽ Uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇamᱽᱽ Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ajjhārūhā paññāya<sup>15</sup> dubbalīkaraṇāᱽᱽ Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anu<sup>7</sup> *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mākāyā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rukkho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhorūhā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vipatti<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapitthano.

<sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ōrūhā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yādiyako. <sup>12</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> papiyatarehi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* ya. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paññāya

bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā pañ-  
nāya dubbalikaranāṃ ॥

6. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā  
cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti phalasac-  
chikiriyāya samvattantiṃ katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo  
bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito  
bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya samvattatiṃ la  
[pe]ṃ ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano  
cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasac-  
chikiriyāya samvattatiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj-  
jhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya samvatta ti tiṃ ॥

#### 40. (10) Nīvaranaṃ.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave nīvaranā andhakaraṇā acakkhu-  
karaṇā aññāṇakaraṇa paññānirodhikā<sup>1</sup> vighātapakkhiyā  
anibbānasamvattanikā<sup>2</sup> ॥ Katame pañcaṃ ॥ Kāmacchanda-  
nīvaranaṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ aññāṇakaraṇaṃ acak-  
khukaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyaṃ anibbāna-  
samvattanikaṃ ॥ Byāpādanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ॥ la [pe]ṃ  
Thīnamiddhanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ॥ la -peṃ Uddhaccakuk-  
kucanīvaranaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ॥ la [pe]ṃ ॥ Vicikicchānīvaranaṃ  
bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāṇakaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
aññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyaṃ anibbānasamvattani-  
kaṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave pañcanīvaranā andhakaraṇā  
acakkhukaraṇā aññāṇakaraṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapak-  
khiyā anibbānasamvattanikāṃ ॥

3. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñāṇa-  
karaṇā paññāvuddhiyā<sup>5</sup> avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvatta-  
nikāṃ ॥ Katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave  
cakkhukarano ñāṇakarano paññāvuddhiyo avighāta-  
pakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃ la-peṃ ॥ Upekhāsambojj-  
haṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukarano ñāṇakarano paññāvud-  
dhiyo avighātapakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃ ॥ Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhiyā-yaṃ *always* (S<sup>1</sup> nirodhisā *here*)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbānāya sam<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kukkuccam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apaññāṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. B<sup>1</sup> °buddhiy<sup>o</sup> *always*

bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñaṇakaraṇā pañ-  
ñavuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikātiṃ ॥

Nīvaraṇavaggo catuttho <sup>1</sup> ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> ॥

Dve Kusalā Kilesā ca <sup>3</sup> ॥

Dve Yoniso ca Vuddhi ca <sup>4</sup> ॥

Āvaraṇo Aparihāni <sup>5</sup> ॥

Nīvaraṇavarāṇa <sup>6</sup> Rukkham <sup>7</sup> ॥

Nīvaraṇaṇca te dasāti <sup>8</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER V. CAKKAVATTIVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) Vidhā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ sabbe te sattannaṃ  
bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhik-  
khava anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso  
vidhā pajahissantiṃ sabbe te sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bha-  
vitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi sa-  
maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahantiṃ sabbe te  
sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhavitattā bahulikātattā ॥

3. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ <sup>9</sup> ॥ Satisam-  
bojjhaṅgassaṃ la-peṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgassaṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ pe-[la]ṃ pajahissantiṃ  
pe [la]ṃ pajahantiṃ sabbe te imesaṃñeva <sup>10</sup> sattannaṃ bojjhaṅ-  
gānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā tiṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> Drawn back to the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dve kusalakilesa ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yoniso ca vuddhiyā *instead of* dve<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has buddhi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvaraṇaṃ [S<sup>3</sup> anā-] varaṇaṃ *both omitting* aparī-  
hāni -nīvaraṇavarāṇā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇāvaraṇā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkhagge.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nīvaraṇena cāti. — *This entangled Uddāna does  
not agree easily with the texts.* <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesaṃ vā.

42. (2) *Cakkavatti.*

2. Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ<sup>1</sup> sattannaṃ||

3. Cakkaratanassa<sup>2</sup> pātubhāvo hoti|| hatthiratanassa<sup>o</sup> assaratanassa|| maṇiratanassa|| itthiratanassa|| gahapatiratanassa<sup>o</sup>|| parināyakaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti|| Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesaṃ sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti||

4. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgaratanassa<sup>3</sup> pātubhāvo hoti|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaratanassa<sup>3</sup> pātubhāvo hoti|| Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti ti<sup>4</sup>||

43. (3) *Māro.*

2. Mārasenapamaddanaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desisāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo|| yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā|| Katame satta|| Satisambojjhaṅgo|| pa -pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo|| Ayam kho bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano<sup>5</sup> maggo ti||

44. (4) *Duppañño.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||la-pe|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Duppañño eḷamūgo duppañño eḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati ti||

4. Sattannaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikattattā<sup>7</sup> duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati|| Katame-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katame. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sambojjhaṅgassara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti S<sup>1</sup> adds —pe— <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °maddana.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kattā.

sam sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Duppañño eḷamūgo<sup>1</sup> ti vuccatī ti||

#### 45. (5) *Paññavā.*

3. Paññavā aneḷamūgo paññavā aneḷamūgo ti bhante vuccatī|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante paññavā aneḷamūgoti vuccatī ti||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccatī|| katamesaṃ sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccatī ti||

#### 46. (6) *Daliddo.*

3. Daliddo<sup>2</sup> daliddo ti bhante vuccatī|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Daliddo ti vuccatī ti||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Daliddo ti vuccatī|| Katamesaṃ sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhādambojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Daliddo ti vuccatī ti||

#### 47. (7) *Adaliddo.*

3. Adaliddo adaliddo ti<sup>2</sup> bhante vuccatī|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Adaliddo ti vuccatī ti||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Adaliddo ti vuccatī|| katamesaṃ sattannam|| Satisambojjhaṅgassa|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Adaliddo ti vuccatī ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omugo.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> daḷi° *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

48. (8) *Ādicco*.

2. Adiccassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam<sup>1</sup> || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bhojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā || ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>4</sup> °bahulikaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti || ||

49. (9) *Aṅga*.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya || yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikāro<sup>4</sup> || ||

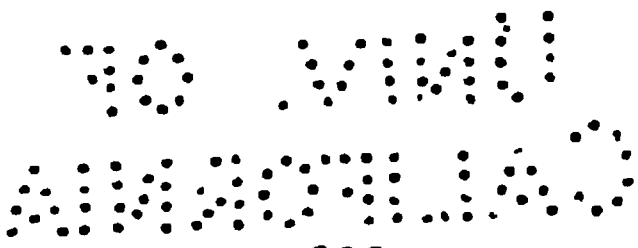
3. Yonisomanasikarasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>5</sup> °bahulikarissati || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>6</sup> virāga<sup>7</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aruṇaggam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> rehearsed in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

50. (10) *Āṅga* 2.

2. Bāhīram bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti kārītvā nāññam ekaṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmiṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ uppādāyaṃ yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ ṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittasattem bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>2</sup> bahulīkarissatiṃ ṃ Kaṭhaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>3</sup> bahulīkarotiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ṃ la[-pe]ṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>6</sup> satta-bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>7</sup> bahulīkaroti tiṃ ṃ

Cakkavattivaggo pañcamo<sup>8</sup> ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ṃ ṃ

Vidhā Cakkavatti Māro<sup>10</sup> ṃ

Duppañño Pañṇavena caṃ

Daliddo<sup>11</sup> Adaliddo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ṃ

Ādicco Aṅgena<sup>14</sup> te dasā tiṃ ṃ

## CHAPTER VI. BOJJAṆGASĀKACCAM CHATṬṬHAM

Sāvatthi nidānaṃ<sup>15</sup> ṃ ṃ

51. (1) *Ahāra*.

2. Pañcannaṃ ca bhikkhave nīvaraṇānaṃ sattannaṃ ca bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ āhāraṇca anāhāraṇca desissāmiṃ tam suṇāthaṃ ṃ

## I. ĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAM.

3. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhiyyo-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṇkhā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mitato.

<sup>3</sup> Drawn back to the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> daḷi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ādiccaṅgena. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

bhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam||  
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>1</sup> ayam āhāro anup-  
pannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā  
kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| ||

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa  
uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya ve-  
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam|| tattha ayo-  
nisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>2</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā  
byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyo  
bhāvāya vepullāya|| ||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā<sup>3</sup> thīnamid-  
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhā-  
vāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhan arati tandivijambhitā<sup>4</sup>  
bhattasammado cetaso ca līnattam|| tattha ayonisomana-  
sikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamid-  
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-  
bhāvāya vepullāya|| ||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-  
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa  
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avū-  
pasamo|| tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro  
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| ||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve-  
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchātṭhāniyā dhammā||  
tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppan-  
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
bhiyyobhāvanāya vepullāya|| ||

## II. ĀHĀRO BOJJHAṄGĀNAM.

8. Ko ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>6</sup> pāripūriyā|| Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manasikāro *omitting* bahulikāro. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yoniso°

<sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tandī (S<sup>1</sup> nandī) vijambhikā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā *always*.

gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> ॥

9. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hinapanitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā<sup>3</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>4</sup> ॥

10. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya<sup>2</sup> uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>3</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu<sup>4</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>5</sup> ॥

11. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> ॥ Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>3</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>4</sup> ॥

12. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>2</sup> āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>3</sup> ॥ Atthi bhi<sup>4</sup> kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi<sup>5</sup> tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>6</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ci.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> citti<sup>o</sup>

13. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup> āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhi<sup>o</sup> samathanimittam<sup>3</sup> avyagganimittam<sup>3</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

14. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhaniyā dhammā<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro<sup>4</sup> anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

### III. ANĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAM.

15. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ||

17. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya<sup>5</sup> uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu<sup>6</sup> nikkamadhātu<sup>7</sup> parakkamadhātu<sup>2</sup> || tattha yoniso manasikāra bahulīkāro ayam anāhāro<sup>8</sup> anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avyaggha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhāvanāpāripuriyā.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādo. .

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nikkamma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro.

uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

18. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo ॥ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>2</sup> anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

19. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā ॥ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>3</sup> ayam anāhāro<sup>2</sup> anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

#### IV. ANĀHĀRO BOJJHAṅGĀNAM.

20. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥ Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā ॥ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro<sup>5</sup> ayam anāhāro<sup>2</sup> anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥

21. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā ॥ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>6</sup> anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa<sup>7</sup> vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥

22. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ci. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kārā corrected from °kāro.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits yā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> amanasikārā° here and further on.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppādānassa (dāna being erased).

gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu<sup>2</sup> nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>3</sup> anuppannassa<sup>4</sup> vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>5</sup> ||

23. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>6</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā<sup>7</sup> tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>8</sup> anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>9</sup> ||

24. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyapāripūriyā<sup>10</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>11</sup> anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>12</sup> ||

25. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>13</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam<sup>14</sup> abyagganimittam || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>15</sup> anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>16</sup> ||

26. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>17</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>18</sup> anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>19</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °yātu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anuppannassa S<sup>1</sup> anuppasānassa (sā being doubtful).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāriyā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Atthibhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

52. (2) *Pariyāya.*

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pavī-  
simsuṃ ॥

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosiṃ ॥ Atippago  
kho tāva Sāvattiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya caritumṃ yaṃ nuna mayam  
yena aññatitthiyānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamayyemā tiṃ ॥

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-  
jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsuṃ upasaṅkamitvā tehi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsuṃ sam-  
modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam ni-  
sīdimsuṃ ॥ Ekam antam nisinne<sup>2</sup> kho te bhikkhū añña-  
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocumṃ ॥

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ  
desetiṃ Etha<sup>3</sup> tumhe bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya  
cetaso upakkilese<sup>4</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaṇe sattabojjhaṅge  
yathābhūtam bhāvēthātiṃ ॥ Mayam pi kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso sāva-  
kānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desemaṃ Etha<sup>3</sup> tumhe āvuso pañca  
nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe  
satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthātiṃ ॥ Idha no āvuso  
ko viseso ko adhippāyo<sup>6</sup> kim nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā  
Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidam dhammadesanāya vā  
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā<sup>7</sup> vā anusāsanin tiṃ ॥

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribba-  
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu nappaṭikkosimsuṃ  
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsuṃ ॥  
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissā-  
māti<sup>8</sup> ॥

7. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyam<sup>9</sup> piṇḍaya caritvā  
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkamimsuṃ upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdimsuṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvattim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā S<sup>3</sup> nisinno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kilesa. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add so.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sāsaniya. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ajāni° S<sup>1-3</sup> jāni° <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sāvattim.

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>1</sup> || Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍaya<sup>2</sup> pavissimha<sup>3</sup> tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi<sup>4</sup> || Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum yam nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam<sup>5</sup> paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā ti<sup>6</sup> || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam<sup>7</sup> paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha<sup>9</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha<sup>10</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>11</sup> kho amhe<sup>12</sup> bhante te<sup>13</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum<sup>14</sup> ||

9. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ deseti<sup>15</sup> °anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti<sup>16</sup> ||

10. Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha<sup>17</sup> anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasanā pakkamimha Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmāti<sup>18</sup> ||

11. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā<sup>19</sup> || Atthi paṇāvuso pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti<sup>20</sup> satta bojhaṅgā catuddasā ti<sup>21</sup> || Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti<sup>22</sup> uttariṇca vighātam āpajjissanti<sup>23</sup> ||

12. Tam kissa hetu<sup>24</sup> || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasim<sup>25</sup> nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi<sup>26</sup> sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesam pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatenā vā<sup>27</sup> tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāyaya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenaññatitthi° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> mere repetition of 5.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anusāsininti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajāni° <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samupā°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits uttariṇca° <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passissāmi.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

**I. PAÑCA DASA HONTI.**

13. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ॥

14. Yad api<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ajjhataṃ kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yad api<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Kāmaccandaṇīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati<sup>2</sup> ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

15. Yad api<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ajjhataṃ byāpādo tadapi<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yad api<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā byāpādo tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Byāpādaṇīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

16. Yad api bhikkhave thīnaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yadapi middhaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Thīnamiddhaṇīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

17. Yad api bhikkhave uddhaccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ yad api kukkuccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Uddhacca kukkucca nīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

18. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Vicikicchāṇīvaraṇaṃ ti Iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

19. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ॥

**II. SATTA CATUDDASA HONTI.**

20. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasa<sup>5</sup> honti ॥

21. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo Satisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yadipi *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yadi pi S<sup>3</sup> yapi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °apīti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dasā.

22. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ dhammesu paññāya pavicinati<sup>1</sup> pavicarati<sup>2</sup> parivīmaṃsam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ॥ Yad api bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati<sup>3</sup> parivīmaṃsam āpajjati ॥ tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

23. Yad api bhikkhave kāyikaṃ<sup>4</sup> viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api cetasikaṃ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> Viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

24. Yad api<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave savitakkasavicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api avitakka avicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo Pītisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

25. Yad api bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api cittapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti<sup>7</sup> hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

26. Yad api<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave savitakko savicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api avitakko<sup>9</sup> avicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo Samādhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hi uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

27. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

28. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo ॥ yam pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paviciti S<sup>3</sup> paviciti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicarīti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paviti S<sup>3</sup> paviciti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāyika.

<sup>5</sup> *this phrase* yad api ceta<sup>o</sup> *is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadīpi. <sup>7</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yadīpi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avitakka.

## 53. (3) Aggi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍaya pavi-  
simsu<sup>2</sup> ॥

3—10. Pariyāyasuttasadisam<sup>3</sup> ॥

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
evam assu vacanīyā<sup>4</sup> ॥ Yasmim āvuso samaye līnam cit-  
tam hoti<sup>5</sup> katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo  
bhāvanāya<sup>6</sup> katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo  
bhāvanāya<sup>7</sup> ॥ Yasmim panāvuso samaye uddhatam<sup>8</sup> cit-  
tam hoti<sup>9</sup> katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo  
bhāvanāya<sup>10</sup> katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo  
bhāvanāya<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> ॥ Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā parib-  
bājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttarim ca vighātam āpaj-  
jissanti<sup>13</sup> ॥

12. Tam kissa hetu<sup>14</sup> ॥ Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-  
mim<sup>15</sup> ॥ Nāham tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loka sa-  
mārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-  
manussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyakāraṇena cittam  
ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā  
ito vā pana sutvā<sup>16</sup> ॥

## I. AKĀLO.

13. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye līnam<sup>17</sup> cittam hoti<sup>18</sup> akālo  
tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>19</sup>  
akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>20</sup> akālo upekhā-  
sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>21</sup> ॥ Tam kissa hetu<sup>22</sup> līnam  
bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam<sup>23</sup>  
hoti<sup>24</sup> ॥

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjāle-  
tukāmo<sup>25</sup> assa<sup>26</sup> ॥ So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya  
allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca kaṭṭhani pak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sāvatthiyam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyasuttantavaṇṇikam (S<sup>3</sup> °vaṇṇitakam) eva-pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddhaccam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> līnam *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* tam; S<sup>3</sup> *omits* akālo samādhi<sup>o</sup> bhāvanāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dussā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dusa<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ujjāllitu<sup>o</sup>

khipeyya<sup>1</sup> udakavātañca dadeyya paṃsukāna<sup>2</sup> ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjāletum<sup>3</sup> ॥

No hetam bhante ॥

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ akālo<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

## II. KĀLO.

15. Yasmim ca kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

16. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjāletukāmo<sup>3</sup> assa ॥ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni<sup>5</sup> pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya<sup>6</sup> sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya ॥ mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca paṃsukena okireyya ॥ bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjāletun<sup>3</sup> ti ॥

Evam bhante ॥

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

## III. AKĀLO.

17. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti ॥ akālo<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit allāni ca kaṭṭhāni°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. paṃsukāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ujjāli°      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tināni.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sukkhāni gomayāni°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākālo.

pīṭisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam<sup>1</sup> hotiṃ ṃ

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaṃ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni ca<sup>2</sup> kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya mukhavātāñca dadeyya na ca pamsukena okireyyaṃ bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetun tiṃ ṃ

No hetam bhanteṃ ṃ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiṃ akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ akālo pīṭisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam hotiṃ ṃ

#### IV. KĀLO.

19. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiṃ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ kālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayam<sup>4</sup> hotiṃ ṃ

20. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaṃ so tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya<sup>5</sup> allāni ca<sup>6</sup> kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya udakavātāñ ca dadeyyaṃ pamsukena ca okireyya<sup>7</sup>ṃ bhabbo nu kho so<sup>8</sup> puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetuntiṃ ṃ

Evam bhanteṃ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samamyam. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> from this word the text becomes that of the following number 19 and the number 18 indeed disappears in the singhalese MSS. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duvūpa° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit allāni ca go°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pamsukena°

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

cittam hoti᳚ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya᳚ kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya᳚ kālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya᳚᳚ Tam kissa hetu᳚ uddhatam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi surūpa-samayam<sup>1</sup> hoti᳚ ᳚

21. Satim ca kvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavi sabbatthikam vadā-mi<sup>3</sup> ᳚

#### 54. (4) Mettam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu<sup>4</sup> viharati Halid-davasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nigamo᳚ ᳚

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-vāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ piṇḍāya pa-visimsu᳚ ᳚

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi᳚ Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya caritum᳚ yam nuna ma-yam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenu-pasaṅkameyyāma<sup>7</sup> ti᳚ ᳚

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu᳚ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodiṃsu᳚ sam-modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam ni-siḍimsu᳚ ᳚ Ekam antam nisinne<sup>7</sup> kho te bhikkhū te<sup>8</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ᳚ ᳚

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti᳚ ᳚

Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya<sup>9</sup> dubbalikarane mettāsahagatena ce-tasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha᳚ tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham᳚ iti uddham adho tīriyam sab-bādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vūpa° S<sup>3</sup> duvūpa°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satikhvāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaddāmiti. — *The last part of this sutta is disturbed in the singhalese MSS. They suppress by intermixing them the conclusion of the number 18 (Evam eva kho...) and the number 19, — and thus make the whole unintelligible.* <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koli° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koli° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vasanaṃ B<sup>2</sup> °vasana.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā S<sup>3</sup> nisinno.      <sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paññā,

cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> pharitvā viharatha|| Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā<sup>2</sup> tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha|| Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>3</sup>|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>4</sup>|| iti<sup>5</sup> uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha|| Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup>|| iti<sup>5</sup> uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti||

6. Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema||

Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| la [pe]|| Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā|| Muditāsahagatena cetasā|| Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup>|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti||

7. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānākaṇaṃ samaṇassa<sup>8</sup> Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abyāpajjena *always*.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *repeats* tathā.

<sup>3</sup> *Here* S<sup>3</sup> *rehearses the phrase upon* karuṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthiṃ.      <sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> *in* S<sup>3</sup> upekhā *is written between the lines instead of muditā precedently written and erased: result of the preceding blunder.*      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *inserts* vā.

dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā<sup>1</sup> anusāsaninti<sup>2</sup> ॥

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu ॥ abhinanditvā<sup>3</sup> appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmāti<sup>4</sup> ॥

8. Atha kho te bhikkhū Haliddavasane<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṇṭikāntā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu ॥ Ekam antaṃ nisinnā<sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ॥

9. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pavisimha<sup>8</sup> ॥ tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi ॥ Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya caritum ॥ yaṃ nuna mayam yena<sup>9</sup> aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmāti ॥ Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha ॥ pe [pa] ॥ tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammomodimha ॥ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimha ॥ Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho<sup>10</sup> amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum ॥ ॥ Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ॥ Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkhāne mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha ॥ la [pe] ॥ karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ॥ muditāsahagatena cetasā ॥ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha ॥ tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ<sup>11</sup> ॥ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *inserts* vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāsananti *always*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhinan°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissā° <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vasena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisinno S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā *corrected from* nisinno.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °vassaṃ B<sup>1-2</sup> °vasane. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °simhā S<sup>3</sup> °simsumhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yen.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* no S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* kho te bhante amhe añña°

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthim.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti|| Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema|| Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha|| la|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā|| muditāsahagatena cetasā|| upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti|| Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so<sup>1</sup> kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samāssa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> yad idaṃ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti|| Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha|| anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakka-mimha Bhagavato santika etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmāti||

10. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā|| Kathambhāvitā panāvuso mettācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimpamaṃ kimpalā kim pari-yosānā|| Katham bhāvitā panāvuso karuṇācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimpamaṃ kimpalā kimpariyosānā|| Katham bhāvitā panāvuso muditācetovimutti|| kimpariyosānā|| Katham bhāvitā panāvuso upekhācetovimutti<sup>3</sup> kim pari-yosānā ti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṇca vighātam āpajjis-santi<sup>3</sup>||

11. Tam kissa hetu|| Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-mim|| Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sade-vamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits so. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits amhākaṃ vā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °jissati.

12. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave mettācetovimutti kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānāṃ ॥

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃ laṃ mettāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup> paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyantiṃ appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyantiṃ paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyantiṃ appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekha ko vihareyyam sato sampajāno tiṃ upekhako<sup>2</sup> tattha viharati sato sampajānoṃ ॥ Subham vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharatiṃ subhaparamāham bhikkhave mettācetovimuttiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmiṃ ॥ Idha paññassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno uttariṃ vimuttiṃ<sup>5</sup> apaṭivijjhatoṃ ॥

13. Kathambhāvitā<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave karuṇācetovimutti<sup>7</sup> kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānāṃ ॥

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu karuṇasahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃ la [pe]ṃ karuṇāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyantiṃ paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharatiṃ laṃ Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno tiṃ upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajānoṃ ॥ Sabbaso vā pana rūpasāṅṅānam samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaṅṅānam atthagamā nānattasaṅṅānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṅcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatiṃ ākāsaṅcāya-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vihareyyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* ca *written also but erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mettam°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paññāssa.      <sup>5</sup> BS<sup>2</sup> uttari°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitāṃ.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vimuttiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamma.

tanaparamāham bhikkhave karuṇācetovimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> vadāmi። ።  
Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttiṃ apaṭivijjhato። ።

14. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave muditācetovimutti  
kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimpariyosānā። ።

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu muditāśahagatam satisamboj-  
jhaṅgam bhāveti። la [pe]። muditāśahagatam upekhāsam-  
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vos-  
saggapariṇāṃim። ። So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭik-  
kūlasaṅṅi vihareyyanti። paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati። la  
[pe]። sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad  
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sam-  
pajāno ti። upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>2</sup>። ።  
Sabbaso vā pana ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Anan-  
taṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati።  
viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ paramāham bhikkhave muditācetovimut-  
tiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi። ። Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttiṃ<sup>4</sup>  
apaṭivijjhato። ።

15. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave upekhācetovimutt  
kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā። ።

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu upekhāśahagatam satisamboj-  
jhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-  
pariṇāṃim። la [pe]። upekhāśahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅ-  
gam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapari-  
ṇāṃim። ። So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅi  
vihareyyanti። paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati። Sace ākaṅkhati  
Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyanti። appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi  
tattha viharati። ። Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭik-  
kūle ca<sup>5</sup> paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyanti። paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha  
viharati። Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca<sup>6</sup>  
appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyanti። appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha  
viharati። Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad  
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam<sup>7</sup> sato sam-  
pajāno ti። upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno። ።

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karuṇam°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muditam°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttari°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca paṭikkūle ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkūlaṅ (S<sup>3</sup> la) ca appaṭikkūlaṅca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti akiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati||  
 Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave upekhācetovimuttim vadāmi|| Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apaṭivijjhato ti||

### 55. (5) Sāṅgarava.

1. Sāvattthi<sup>1</sup>||

2. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā|| ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ti||

#### I.

4. Yasmim kho brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena|| uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>2</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati|| parattham<sup>3</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati|| dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā vā<sup>4</sup> mañjeṭṭhāya va<sup>5</sup> 'vā|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya|| evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena|| uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| attattham pi

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> paṭijānāti.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paramattham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit niliyā vā.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mañcatṭhāya.

tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiṃ parattham piṃ ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiṃ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇaṃ uppannassa ca<sup>1</sup> byāpadassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānātiṃ attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>2</sup> jānāti na passatiṃ parattham piṃ la [pe]ṃ ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiṃ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> usmudakajāto<sup>4</sup>ṃ tattha<sup>5</sup> cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyyaṃ evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇaṃ uppannassa ca<sup>6</sup> byāpadassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiṃ attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiṃ parattham piṃ la [pe]ṃ ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiṃ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati thīnamiddhapareteṇaṃ uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiṃ attattham pi<sup>o</sup> na jānāti<sup>7</sup> na passatiṃ parattham piṃ la [pe]ṃ ubhayattham pi<sup>o</sup> na passatiṃ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho<sup>8</sup>ṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ukkatthito B<sup>1</sup> pakkudhito B<sup>2</sup> pakkutito.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> usmussadaka<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ussataka<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussadaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ottha *omitting* ta.      <sup>6</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> najānājānāti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> panaka<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> salāka<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> padalāka.

paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya||  
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapari-  
yutṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena|| uppan-  
nassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
jānāti|| attattham pi tasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye na jānāti na passati||  
parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi° °na passati|| dī-  
gharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva  
asajjhāyakatā|| ||

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-  
kukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-  
paretena|| uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| attattham pi° °na pajānāti na<sup>2</sup>  
passati|| parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi° °na jānā-  
ti na passati|| dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭi-  
bhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā|| ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto<sup>2</sup>  
ūmijāto<sup>3</sup>|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam  
paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya||  
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucca-  
pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena||  
uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ° °nappa-  
jānāti|| attattham pi° °na jānāti na passati|| parattham pi||  
la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi° °na jānāti na passati|| dīgharat-  
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-  
yakatā|| ||

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-  
pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikiccāparetena|| uppan-  
nāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti||  
attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na  
passati|| parattham pi|| la|| ubhayattham pi|| la|| dīgharat-  
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-  
yakatā|| ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito<sup>4</sup> kalalībhūto<sup>5</sup>  
andhakāre nikkhitto<sup>6</sup>|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam  
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yasmim.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhantena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummijāto.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lulito.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kallī°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> andhakānikkhitte.

na passeyya<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena<sup>2</sup> uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati<sup>4</sup> parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>5</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>6</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup> ॥

9. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>8</sup> ॥

## II.<sup>1</sup>

10. Yasmim ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena<sup>2</sup> uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>4</sup> parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>5</sup> ubhayattam pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>6</sup> dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup> ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā<sup>1</sup> vā mañjeṭṭhāya<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>5</sup> yasmim samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> ॥

11. Puna ca<sup>8</sup> °yasmim samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>9</sup> °sajjhāyakatā<sup>10</sup> ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na<sup>6</sup> agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>7</sup> na usmudakajāto<sup>8</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso pas-

<sup>1</sup> This counterpart, complete in the burmese MSS. is very abridged in the singhalese ones which put together at first the propositions afterwards the comparisons. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānāti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīlāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mañce (B<sup>1</sup> ca) ṭṭhāya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pakkudhito B<sup>2</sup> paṭikkutito.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> usmussadaka<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussadaka<sup>9</sup>

seyya|| Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na byāpadāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

12. Puna° . . . °yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

Seyyāthapi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho<sup>1</sup>|| tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pāgeva sajjhāyakatā||

13. Puna° . . . °yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatā<sup>2</sup>||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na<sup>3</sup> calito na<sup>3</sup> bhanto<sup>4</sup> na<sup>3</sup> ūmijāto<sup>5</sup>|| tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatā||

14. Puna ca° . . . °yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena|| uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti|| attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati|| dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇo udapatto accho vipprasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya|| passeyya|| evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena|| uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup>|| attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °panaka° B<sup>1-2</sup> salāka°

<sup>2</sup> *this phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.* <sup>3</sup> *omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> umito as before. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānāti.

15. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ॥

16. Sattime brāhmaṇa bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti ॥ katame satta ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati ॥ la [pe] ॥ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati ॥ Ime kho brāhmaṇa satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti ti ॥

17. Evaṃ vutte Sāṅgāravo<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Abhikkantam bho Gotama ॥ la pe ॥ upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu<sup>2</sup> ajjatagge pānupetam Buddhama<sup>3</sup> saranam gatan ti ॥

### 56. (6) Abhayo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>4</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ॥

2. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ॥

3. Pūraṇo<sup>6</sup> bhante Kassapo evam āha ॥ Natthi hetu natthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya ahetu apaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti ॥ Natthi hetu natthi paccayo ñāṇāya<sup>7</sup> dassanāya ahetu apaccayo ñāṇam<sup>7</sup> dassanam hoti ॥ Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti ॥

4. Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya<sup>8</sup> sahetu sapaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit upāsakam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit evam<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavantam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> purāṇo B<sup>1</sup> purāṇo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇa. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adassa.

Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo ñānāya dassanāya  
sahetu sapaccayo ñānam dassanam hoti ti ||

I.

5. Katamo<sup>1</sup> pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo aññānāya  
adassanāya || katham sahetu sapaccayo aññānam adassanam  
hoti ti ||

6. Yasmim kho rājakumāra samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭ-  
ṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannassa ca  
kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na jānāti na pas-  
sati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññā-  
nāya adassanāya || evam pi<sup>2</sup> sahetu sapaccayo<sup>3</sup> aññānam  
adassanam hoti ||

7. Puna ca param rājakumāra<sup>4</sup> yasmim samaye byāpā-  
dapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena || la ||

8. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena || la ||

9. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena || pa ||

10. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchā-  
paretena || uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathā-  
bhūtam na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra  
hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || Evam pi<sup>5</sup>  
sahetu sapaccayo<sup>6</sup> aññānam adassanam hoti ||

11. Ko nāmāyam<sup>7</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo ti ||

Nīvaranā<sup>8</sup> nāmete rājakumārā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Taggha<sup>10</sup> Bhagavā nīvaranā 'taggha Sugata nīvaranā ||  
ekamekena pi kho bhante nīvaranena abhibhūto yathā-  
bhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya || ko pana vādo pañcahi  
nīvaranehi<sup>11</sup> ||

II.

12. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo ñāpāya<sup>12</sup>  
dassanāya || katham sahetu sapaccayo<sup>13</sup> nānam<sup>14</sup> dassanam  
hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katame. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sapaccayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kumāya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °paccaye S<sup>3</sup> °paccayā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāmo S<sup>3</sup> nāme. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīvaranām.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kumāra. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tassa. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nīvaranena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāpa. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sapaccayā.

13. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ so satisambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaena yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo ñāṇāya<sup>1</sup> dassanāyaṃ evaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> sahetu sappaccayo ñāṇam<sup>3</sup> dassanam hotiṃ

14—18. Puna ca param rājakumāra bhikkhuṃ la [pe]ṃ

19. Upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ so upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaena yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ ayam pi<sup>2</sup> kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo ñāṇāya<sup>1</sup> dassanāyaṃ evaṃ sahetu sappaccayo ñāṇam<sup>3</sup> dassanam hoti tiṃ ṃ

20. Ko nāmāyam<sup>3</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo tiṃ ṃ

Bojjhaṅgānāmete rājakumārātiṃ ṃ

Taggha Bhagavā bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgāṃ ṃ ekamekena pi kho bhante bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ jāneyya passeyyaṃ ko pana vādo sattahi bojjhaṅgehiṃ ṃ Yo pi me bhante Gijjhakūṭam<sup>4</sup> pabbatam ārohanatassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho<sup>5</sup> so pi me paṭipassaddho<sup>6</sup> dhammo<sup>7</sup> ca me abhisameto ti<sup>8</sup> ṃ

Uddānam bhavati<sup>9</sup> ṃ ṃ

Āhāra<sup>10</sup> Pariyāy-Aggi<sup>11</sup>ṃ

Mettaṃ<sup>12</sup> Saṅgāravena<sup>13</sup> caṃ

Abhayo pucchito<sup>14</sup> pañhamṃ

Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate ti<sup>15</sup> ṃ ṃ

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Bojjhaṅgasākaccam chaṭṭham<sup>16</sup> ṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇa. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmoyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kūṭa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kilamathe.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °passaddham S<sup>1</sup> °passa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhisameto. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhāra S<sup>3</sup> āhāram. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārisamaggi.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metta S<sup>3</sup> meta. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgārakena.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajaccheti S<sup>3</sup> ajacche.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. — The title of the sixth text is unusually developed; or are three or four suttas vanished?

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bojjhaṅgam chaṭṭham (S<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭhakam).

<sup>17</sup> This mention as well as the preceding uddāna are to be found at this place in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; the burmese MSS. put it further.

CHAPTER VII. ĀNĀPĀNA-VAGGO SATTAMO.

57. (1) *Atthika*.

I. MAHAPPHALA-MAHĀNISAMSA.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Atthikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave atthikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pa [pe] || atthikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||
5. Evam bhavitā kho bhikkhave atthikasannā<sup>2</sup> evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti ||

II. AÑÑASATIVĀ.

2. Atthikasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya<sup>3</sup> bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam<sup>4</sup> aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>5</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā<sup>6</sup> ||
3. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> atthikasaññāya katham bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>7</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || atthikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||
5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave atthikasaññāya evam bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only always.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthiṭṭha°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts aññataram phalam pātānam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṃkhā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anāgāminā.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

## III. MAHATO ATTHA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃimṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikātā mahato atthāya samvattati tiṃṃ

## IV. MAHATO YOGAKKHEMA.

2. Aṭṭhikasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃim<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikātā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati tiṃṃ

## V. MAHATO SAMVEGA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃimṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikātā mahato samvegāya samvattati tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds -pe-

**VI. PHĀSUVIHĀRA.**

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upe-khāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikātā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati tiṃṃ

**58. (2) Puḷavaka.**

I-VI. Puḷavakasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ la-peṃṃ

**59. (3) Vinīlaka.**

I-VI. Vinīlakasaññā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ

**60. (4) Vicchiddaka.**

I-VI. Vicchiddakasaññā bhikkhaveṃṃ

**61. (5) Uddhumātaka.**

I-VI. Uddhumātakasaññā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhaveṃṃ

**62. (6) Mettā.**

I-VI. Mettā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

**63. (7) Karuṇā.**

I-VI. Karuṇā bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ

**64. (8) Muditā.**

I-VI. Muditā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

**65. (9) Upekhā.**

I-VI. Upekhā bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Puḷuvaka°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vinilaka° B<sup>2</sup> vinila°    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> udhu°

66. (10) *Anāpāna*.I-VI. *Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā* ॥Tatruddānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ॥Aṭṭhika<sup>2</sup> Puḷavaka<sup>3</sup> Vinīlakam<sup>4</sup> ॥Vicchiddakam<sup>5</sup> Uddhumātena pañcamam<sup>6</sup> ॥

Mettā Karuṇā Muditā Upekhā ॥

Ānāpānena te dasā ti ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>7</sup> Ānāpānavaggo sattamo<sup>8</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER VIII. NIRODHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

67. (1) *Asubha*.I-VI. *Asubhasaññā bhikkhave* ॥68. (2) *Marāṇa*.I-VI. *Marāṇasaññā bhikkhave*<sup>9</sup> ॥69. (3) *Paṭikkūla*.I-VI. *Āhāre*<sup>10</sup> paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave ॥70. (4) *Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke)*.I-VI. *Sabbaloke anabhiratisaññā bhikkhave* ॥71. (5) *Anicca*.I-VI. *Aniccasaññā bhikkhave* ॥72. (6) *Dukkha*.I-VI. *Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave* ॥<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pūḷavaka S<sup>1-3</sup> puḷa° S<sup>3</sup> pula°      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinila.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vicchi (S<sup>1</sup> -cha-) ddaṇā ddu (S<sup>1</sup> dhū-) ma (S<sup>3</sup> maha-) tena.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcamā.      <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.<sup>8</sup> I put these mentions here at their right place although they be not so neither in the singhalese nor in the burmese MSS. They are in S<sup>1-3</sup> given with those of the following nirodhavaggo.      <sup>9</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> marāṇa is the first, asubha the second.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

**73. (7) *Anatta.***

I-IV. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ॥

**74. (8) *Pahāna.***

I-VI. Pahānasaññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ॥

**75. (9) *Virāga.***

I-VI. Virāgasaññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ॥ pe<sup>1</sup> ॥

**76. (10) *Nirodha.***

**I. MAHAPPHALAM MAHĀNISAMSA<sup>1</sup>.**

2. Nirodhasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>1</sup> ॥

3. Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññā<sup>2</sup> ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagataṃ<sup>2</sup> ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>

**II. AÑÑĀ SATIVĀ.**

2. Nirodhasaññāya bhikkhave bhavitāya bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam<sup>2</sup> ॥

3. Katham bhāvitāya bhikkhave nirodhasaññāya<sup>2</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagataṃ<sup>2</sup>

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> °anāgāmitāti<sup>2</sup> ॥

**III. IV. V. VI. MAHATO ATTHA-YOGAKKHAMA-SAMVEGA-PHĀSUVIHARĀ.**

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahato atthāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> mahato samvegāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> nirodhasaññākatham

<sup>1</sup> S. the number 57.

<sup>2</sup> These parts I. II are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> altogether suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. — I have given the beginning of the paragraphs. For the sequel all the MSS. agree.

<sup>3</sup> mahato phāsu is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhikkhu.

bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattatiṃ mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattatiṃ mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattatiṃ mahato phāsuviḥārāya saṃvattatiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃ la<sup>1</sup>ṃ nirodhasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave nirodhasaññā evam<sup>2</sup> bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattatiṃ mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattatiṃ mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattatiṃ mahato phāsuviḥārāya saṃvattatiṃ ṃ

Tatruddānamṃ ṃ

Asubha-Marana<sup>3</sup>-Āhāre<sup>4</sup>ṃ

Paṭikkūla Anabhiratena<sup>5</sup>ṃ

Anicca Dukkha<sup>6</sup> Anatta Pahānam<sup>7</sup>ṃ

Virāgam Nirodhena te dasā tiṃ ṃ

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Nirodhavaggo aṭṭhamoṃ ṃ

## CHAPTER IX. GANGĀPEYYĀLO NAVAMOṃ (Viveka°)

### 77. (1)

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā<sup>8</sup> nadi pacīnaninnā°  
°evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento°  
°bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroṃ ṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro tiṃ ṃ

78—88. (2—12) Yāva esanāpāli vitthāretabbātiṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> less abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asubhāmaranā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭikkūlena ca sabbaloke.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccatādukkham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahānena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here with -pe- and give immediately the ud-dāna. <sup>9</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Uddānam ॥

Cha<sup>1</sup> Pācīnato ninnā ॥  
 Cha ninnā ca Samuddato ॥  
 Dve te cha dvādasa<sup>2</sup> honti ॥  
 Vaggo<sup>3</sup> tena vuccati ti ॥  
 Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>4</sup> navamo<sup>5</sup> ॥

CHAPTER X. APPAMĀDAVAGGO DASAMO (viveka<sup>o</sup>)

89—98. 1—10.

. Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā  
 vā bahuppadā vā ti vitthāretabbam<sup>6</sup> ॥

[Uddānam]

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥  
 Mūlam Sāro ca<sup>7</sup> Vassikam ॥  
 Rājā Candimasuriyā<sup>8</sup> ॥  
 Vatthena dasāmam padam ॥

Appamādavagge Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena  
 vittāretabbam<sup>9</sup> ॥

Bojjhaṅgassa samyuttassa appamādavāggo dasamo<sup>10</sup> ॥

CHAPTER XI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO EKĀDASAMO  
 (viveka<sup>o</sup>).

99—100. 1—12.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā  
 kayiranti ti vitthāretabbam<sup>11</sup> ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>11</sup> bojjhaṅga-  
 vasena vitthāretabbo<sup>12</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> chā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvecchāgaṅgādvādasā. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> -li). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmo. <sup>6</sup> this mention in  
 B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārena.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyo ca. <sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> appamādamagga  
 (S<sup>1</sup> -ggam) samyuttamgava (S<sup>1</sup> -ve) sena vitthāretabbam.  
<sup>10</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> bojjhaṅgasamyuttam bojjhaṅgavasena  
 vitthārānam ke appamādavaggo<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tabbam.

[Uddānam]

Balam Bijañca Nāgo ca<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Rukkha-Kumbhena Sukiriyā<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Ākāsenā ca dve Meghā ||  
 Nāvā<sup>3</sup> Āgantukā Nadīti || ||  
 Balakaraṇiyavaggo ekādasamo || ||

## CHAPTER XII. ESANĀVAGGO DVĀDASAMO (viveka°)

101—110. (1—12).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || Katamā tisso || Kāmesanā  
 bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>5</sup> esanā peyyālam<sup>6</sup> vivekanissitato<sup>7</sup>  
 vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup> || ||

[Uddānam]

Esanā<sup>9</sup> Vidhā<sup>10</sup> Āsavo ||  
 Bhavo<sup>11</sup> ca Dukkhatā tisso ||  
 Khilam Malam ca<sup>12</sup> Nigho<sup>13</sup> ca ||  
 Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena<sup>14</sup> cāti || ||  
 Esanā vaggo<sup>15</sup> dvādasamo || ||

## CHAPTER XIII. OGHAVAGGO TERASAMO (viveka°)

111—119. (1—9).

1. Sāvattthinidānam || ||
2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame satta || || Kāmogho  
 bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoti || vitthāretabbam || ||

120. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>16</sup>.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyani samyojanāni ||  
 Katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balī bījanāgo ca.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kumbhenassariyam.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> megha navā.      <sup>4</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bojjhaṅge°      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyāli.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otako B<sup>1-2</sup> onissitamkocirūhi.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthārake.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> esana.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vidha.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaco S<sup>3</sup> vamo.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khilamava.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nighe B<sup>1-2</sup> dīgho.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tapāsena.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhavaggo.  
<sup>16</sup> *these texts are to be found in the burmese MSS only.*

avijjā ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ॥ Katame satta ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ la ॥ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-pariṇāmanim ॥

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ti ॥

[Uddānam]

Ogho<sup>1</sup> Yogo Upādānam ॥  
Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Anusayena ca ॥ ॥  
Kāma Guṇā Nivaraṇā<sup>3</sup> ॥  
Khandhā<sup>4</sup> Oruddhambhāgiyānīti<sup>5</sup> ॥ ॥  
Oghavaggo terasamo<sup>6</sup> ॥ ॥

#### CHAPTER XIV. GAṄGA-PEYYĀLAM (Rāgavinaya°)

##### 121. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā° ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānupabbhāro ॥ ॥ Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento° °nibbānapabbhāro ॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ la ॥ upekhā sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ragavinaya° dosavinaya mohavinayapariyosānam ॥ evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānapabbhāro<sup>7</sup> ॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogha.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gantha.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīvaraṇam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ganthā.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oruddhabhā°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> this text is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only, subjoined to the three preceding ones and coming before all the uddānas.

## 122—132. (2—12).

evam rāgavinayapariyosānam yāva esanāpāli vitthāretabbam<sup>1</sup> ॥

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā<sup>1</sup> Cha ninnā ca samuddato<sup>2</sup> ॥

Dve te cha dvādasā honti<sup>3</sup> Vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>4</sup> ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa<sup>5</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyālam<sup>6</sup> rāgavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> ॥

Vaggo cuddasamo<sup>8</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER XV. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya°).

## 132—142. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam<sup>1</sup> Mūlam Sārena Vassikam<sup>2</sup> ॥  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca<sup>3</sup> Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>4</sup> ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa<sup>5</sup> Appamādavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo<sup>6</sup> pa<sup>7</sup> ॥ Pannarasamo<sup>8</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER XVI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO (rāgavinaya).

## 143—154. (1—12).

Balam<sup>9</sup> Bijañca<sup>9</sup> Nāgo ca<sup>10</sup> ॥

Rukkha<sup>11</sup> Kumbhena Sukiyam<sup>12</sup> ॥

Ākāsenā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> dve Meghā<sup>15</sup> ॥

Nāvā<sup>16</sup> Agantukā Nadi<sup>17</sup> ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Balakaraṇīyavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo<sup>17</sup> ॥

Soḷasamo<sup>18</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have chāpā ca (S<sup>3</sup> omits ca) ninnāgoninnā cha (S<sup>3</sup> omits cha) ninnāsamuddato ceva gaṅgā (S<sup>3</sup> gāgā) dasā honti vaggo tena vuccati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samṃyutta.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> peyyali (S<sup>3</sup> -lī). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgavinayavitthāravasenaki.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuddasamo. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbanti.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bala B<sup>1</sup> phalam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bījavaga (-S<sup>3</sup>- vasa) nāto. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rukkham.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ssariyam. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āgantukena. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> meghe. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgavinayavasena vitthārānaki. <sup>18</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

CHAPTER XVII. ESANĀ VAGGO (rāgavinaye).

154—164. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā<sup>1</sup> Āsavo<sup>2</sup> Bhavo ca<sup>3</sup> Dukkhatā tisso<sup>4</sup>  
Khilam Malam<sup>5</sup> ca Nigho ca<sup>6</sup> Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena ca<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup>  
Bojjhangasamyuttassa Esanāvaggo rāgavinayavasena  
vitthārānaki<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> Sattarasamo<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup>

CHAPTER XVIII. OGHAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya).

165—174. (1—9)

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ <sup>1</sup>

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> Kamogho bhavogho diṭṭhogo avijjhogo ti<sup>5</sup> vitthāretabbam<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>

175. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>8</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>9</sup> Katamāni  
pañca<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup>  
Imāni kho pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup>

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>16</sup> bhāvetabbā<sup>17</sup> Katame satta<sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam<sup>20</sup> pa<sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup>  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti rāgavinaya<sup>23</sup> dosavinaya<sup>24</sup>  
mohavinayapariyosānaṃ<sup>25</sup> amatogadham amataparāyanam  
amatapariyosānaṃ<sup>26</sup> nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbāna-  
pabbhāram<sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup>

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiya-  
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbāti<sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> esanayo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gavo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phalam *omitting* khila. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tanhāyenacāti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *omit* rāga<sup>o</sup> vitthārānaki. <sup>6</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> *These two numbers in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only.*

<sup>8</sup> *This text occur twice in* B<sup>1-2</sup>, *at first after the three already noticed ones, the second time (with some increase after-noticed) before the uddāna of the vaggo terasamo. — It is the only text given by* S<sup>1-3</sup> *at the end of the Samyutta.*

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bojjhaṅgambhāvanā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *insert here* viveka<sup>o</sup> virāga<sup>o</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim.

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho<sup>1</sup> Yogo Upādānaṃ॥

Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Anusayena ca॥

Kāmaguṇā<sup>3</sup> Nivaraṇā<sup>4</sup>॥

Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānīti<sup>5</sup>॥ ॥

Rāgavinayapariyosāna॥ dosavinaya pariyosāna॥ mohavinayapariyosānavasena vaggo veditabbo<sup>6</sup>॥ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Oghavaggo<sup>7</sup>॥ ॥

Yadapi Maggasamyuttam vitthāretabbam॥ tadapi Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup>॥ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam samattam॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ogha.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gantho.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °guṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīvaraṇaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oruddhabhā°

<sup>6</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>7</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

## BOOK III.

### SATIPATTHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Ambapāli.*

1. Evam me sutam̐ Ekam Samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivaneṃ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhikkhavotiṃṃ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumṃṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ ॥

3. Ekāya no ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃṃ yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānāṃṃ Katame cattāroṃṃ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃṃ Vedanāsu vedānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ Cित्ते<sup>3</sup> cittānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃṃ ॥

5. Ekāya<sup>1</sup> no ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃṃ yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ ॥

6. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandum<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ ॥

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nvāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariddavānam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittesu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.

2. (2) *Sato*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivane ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ॥ [pe]

3. Sato bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno ॥ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>2</sup> ॥

4. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ la [pe] ॥ Cित्ते ॥ la [pe] ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam ॥ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti ॥

5. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti<sup>3</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti ॥ sammiñjite<sup>4</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī hoti ॥ saṅghāti patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti ॥ asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti ॥ uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti ॥ gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti ॥ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno<sup>5</sup> hoti ॥

6. Sato<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno ॥ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti ॥

3. (3) *Bhikkhu*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>6</sup> ॥

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ pe ॥ ekam antam nisīdi ॥ ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṁkhittena dhammam desetu ॥ yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °sāsanti S<sup>3</sup> °sāsati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mixing and mutilating this and the preceding phrase have Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sate.      <sup>7</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto<sup>1</sup> vihareyyaṃ ti evaṃ<sup>2</sup> panidhekacce<sup>3</sup> moghapurisā mañceva ajjhesanti<sup>4</sup> dhamme ca bhāsita<sup>5</sup> mam eva anubandhitabbam maññanti tiṃṃ Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃṃ appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan tiṃṃ

Tasmātiha<sup>7</sup> tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodehi kusalesu dhammesuṃ ko cādikusalānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ sīlam ca<sup>9</sup> suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca ujukāṃ yato kho te bhikkhu sīlaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> suvisuddhaṃ bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukāṃ tato tvam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu sīlam<sup>12</sup> nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsiṃṃ kātame cattāroṃṃ

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ vā<sup>13</sup> kāye<sup>14</sup> kāyānupassī viharāhiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃ bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃṃ ajjhattabahiddhā<sup>15</sup> vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃṃ Ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsuṃṃ bahiddhāvā vedanāsuṃṃ ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ Ajjhattaṃ citteṃṃ bahiddhā citteṃṃ ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharāhiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ Ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesuṃṃ bahiddhā vā dhammesuṃṃ ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃṃ

5. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ tividhena bhāveyyāsi<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṃkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānītiṃṃṃ

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pahī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kacco.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mameva ajjhāpanne.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsito.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jāneyya.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ha.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kocaādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vi.      <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam, missing in S<sup>3</sup>.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats sīlam.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always.      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattaṃ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi.

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto<sup>1</sup> viharanto<sup>2</sup> na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā<sup>3</sup> sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>5</sup> sachikavā upasampajja viḥasi<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abhiññāsiṃṃ

8. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣītiṃṃ

#### 4. (4) Sallam.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>7</sup> Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sālāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇagāme<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ la [pe]ṃṃ etad avocaṃṃ

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃṃ te ve<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā niveśetabbā patipṭṭhāpetabbāṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Etha tumhe āvuso kāye kāyānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā<sup>11</sup> ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā<sup>12</sup> vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Citte cittānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino<sup>13</sup> sampajānā<sup>14</sup> ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā cittassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Dammesu dhammānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pahitatto.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °putto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cariyaṃ°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati.

<sup>7</sup> this phrase S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kosalāya B<sup>2</sup> kosallāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> brahmagāme.

<sup>10</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °jāno.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekaggā°

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atāpi° (S<sup>1</sup> pi°).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °jāno.

5. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā<sup>2</sup> viharanti|| te pi kāye<sup>3</sup> kāyānupassino viharanti|| ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa pariññāya|| Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti|| pe|| vedanānam<sup>4</sup> pariññāya|| Citte cittānupassino viharanti|| [pe]|| cittassa pariññāya<sup>5</sup>|| Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānam<sup>6</sup> pariññāya||

6. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā<sup>7</sup> anuppattasadatthā<sup>8</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā<sup>9</sup> vimuttā|| te pi kāye<sup>10</sup> kāyānupassino viharanti|| ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyena visamyuttā|| Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti|| [pe]|| vedanāhi visamyuttā|| Citte [pe]|| cittaena visamyuttā|| Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti|| ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā<sup>11</sup> ekaggacittā dhammehi visamyuttā||

7. Ye pi<sup>12</sup> te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| te ve<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū imesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādetabbā nivesetabbā<sup>14</sup> patitṭhāpetabbā ti||

### 5. (5) Kusalarāsi.

1—2.<sup>15</sup> Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> vadamāno pañcanīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| kevalo hāyam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi<sup>18</sup> yad idam pañcanīvaraṇā|| katame pañca||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patthā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ye. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ohitaparam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya erased in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sampajāññā.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nive (S<sup>3</sup> -vā-) sāpetabbā.

<sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sammā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāyam S<sup>3</sup> ham B<sup>2</sup> sāyam. <sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāsi always.

4. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> thīna-middhanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Akusalarāsi<sup>6</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime<sup>7</sup> pañca nīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>8</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam<sup>10</sup> pañcanīvaraṇā<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Kusalarāsi<sup>12</sup> ti bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne samāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>14</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>16</sup> || katame cattaro<sup>17</sup> ||

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>18</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>19</sup> || Cित्ते<sup>20</sup> || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>21</sup> || Kusalarāsi<sup>22</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>23</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam<sup>25</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>26</sup> ti<sup>27</sup> ||

#### 6. (6) *Sakuṇagghi.*

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sakuṇagghi lāpam sakuṇam sahasā ajjhapattā<sup>28</sup> aggahesi<sup>29</sup> ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo sakuṇagghiya<sup>30</sup> hariyamāno evaṃ paridevasi<sup>31</sup> || Mayam evamha<sup>32</sup> alakkhikā mayam appapuññā ye mayam agocare carimha<sup>33</sup> paravi-saye<sup>34</sup> sacejja<sup>35</sup> mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye<sup>36</sup> na myāyam<sup>37</sup> sakuṇagghi alambhavissa<sup>38</sup> yad idam yuddhāyā<sup>39</sup> ti<sup>40</sup> ||

Ko pana te lāpa gocaro sako<sup>41</sup> pettiko visayo ti<sup>42</sup> ||

Yad idam naṅgalakaṭṭhakaranaṃ<sup>43</sup> leḍḍuṭṭhānanti<sup>44</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vicikicchā<sup>0</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī<sup>t</sup> vadamāno ime.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hayam B<sup>2</sup> sāyam.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime.

<sup>5</sup> put after vadamāno in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pannā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °devesi.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamahā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> carimhā.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvajja B<sup>2</sup> sacajja.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navāyam.      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> alamabhavissa.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sake.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kaṭṭharanaṃ always.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> leḍḍhu<sup>0</sup> always.

5. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā<sup>1</sup> sake<sup>2</sup> bale asaṃvadamānā<sup>3</sup> lāpam sakunam<sup>4</sup> pamuñci<sup>5</sup> || Gaccha kho tvam lāpa tatra<sup>6</sup> pi me gantvā na mokkhasi ti ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuno naṅgalakaṭṭhakaraṇam leḍḍuṭṭhānam<sup>7</sup> gantvā mahantam leḍḍum abhirūhitvā sakunagghim vadamāno<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhāsi || Ehi kho dāni me<sup>9</sup> sakunagghi || Ehi kho dāni me<sup>9</sup> sakunagghi ti<sup>10</sup> ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi<sup>11</sup> sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asaṃvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannāyha<sup>12</sup> lāpam sakunam sahasā ajjhapattā || Yadā kho bhikkhave aññāsi<sup>13</sup> lāpo sakuno Bahum<sup>14</sup> āgatā kho<sup>15</sup> myāyam sakunagghiti || atha tasseva leḍḍussa<sup>16</sup> antaram paccupādi || Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi ||

8. Evaṃ hi tam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave<sup>18</sup> hoti yo<sup>19</sup> agocare carati paravisaye || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye || agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchatī Māro otāram lacchatī Māro ārammaṇam ||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo || yad idam pañca kāmagaṇā || katame pañca ||

10. Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā<sup>20</sup> piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Sotaviññeyyā saddā || la [pe] || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo ||

11. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye || Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchatī Māro otāram na lacchatī Māro ārammanam ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apathaddhā *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yake.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avadamānā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit lāpam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> amuñci. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> leḍḍhudānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avadamāno. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakunagghi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so *instead of* bhikkhave sa<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandhāya.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññāpisi. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bahu. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khyo.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lessu. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ hetam. <sup>18</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- *instead of* hoti yo.

<sup>20</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayoṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānāṃṃ Katame cattāroṃṃ

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Cित्ते<sup>1</sup>ṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃṃṃ Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo tiṃṃ

### 7. (7) *Makkaṭo*.

3. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desāṃ yattha neva makkaṭānaṃ cāri<sup>2</sup> na manussānaṃṃṃ

4. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desāṃ yattha makkaṭānaṃ hi kho cāri na manussānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

5. Atthi Himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramanīyāṃ yattha makkaṭānañceva cāri manussānañ caṃṃ Tatra bhikkhave luddā<sup>4</sup> makkaṭavīthīsu lepam oḍḍenti<sup>5</sup> makkaṭānaṃ bādhanāyaṃṃ Tatra bhikkhave ye te makkaṭā abālajātikā<sup>6</sup> alolajātikā<sup>6</sup> te taṃ<sup>7</sup> lepam disvā ārakā parivajjanti<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bālajātiko<sup>6</sup> lolajātiko<sup>6</sup>ṃ so taṃ lepam upasaṅkamitvā hatthena gaṇhātiṃ so tattha bajjhatiṃṃ Hattham mocessāmīti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhātiṃ so tattha bajjhatiṃṃ Ubho hatthe mocessāmīti pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhatiṃṃ Ubho hatthe mocessāmīti pādam cā ti<sup>9</sup> dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhatiṃṃ Ubho hatthe mocessāmi pāde cā<sup>9</sup> ti tuḍḍena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhatiṃṃ

6. Evaṃ hi so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave makkaṭo pañcoḍḍito<sup>11</sup> thunam<sup>12</sup> seti anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno yathākāma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cāri *always*.

<sup>3</sup> 3 and 4 are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> luddo. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oḍḍenti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍḍanti-ya *always*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivajjeyyanti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mocessāmīti pādam vā (S<sup>1</sup> va).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ tāsō. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcuḍḍito.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> thanaṃ S<sup>3</sup> naṃ.

karaṇīyo luddassa|| Tam enam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave luddo vijjhitvā<sup>2</sup> tasmim yeva kaṭṭhakataṅgāre<sup>3</sup> avasajjetvā<sup>4</sup> yena kāmam pakkamati||

7. Evaṃ hi<sup>5</sup> tam bhikkhave hoti yo<sup>6</sup> agocare carati paravisaye|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye|| agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchatī Māro otāraṃ lacchatī Māro<sup>7</sup> ārammaṇaṃ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro<sup>8</sup> paravisayo|| Yad idaṃ pañcakāmaguṇā|| katame pañca||

9. Cakkhu viññeyyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā|| [pe]|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā|| kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo||

10. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye|| Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchatī Māro otāraṃ na lacchatī Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo|| Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| katame cattāro||

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## 8. (8) Sūdo.

### I.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā nānāccayehi<sup>12</sup> sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa|| ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi loṇikehi<sup>13</sup> pi aloṇikehi pi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhatvā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṭṭhakam uddha (S<sup>3</sup> ubba-) retvā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avassa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvajje<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so B<sup>2</sup> se. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> amāro.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gocaro. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> o<sup>o</sup>veññeyyā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> o<sup>o</sup>mahāmattam always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāna<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loṇa (S<sup>3</sup> -na-) kehi.

4. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sa-kassa bhattassa<sup>1</sup> nimittam na uggaṇhati|| Idam<sup>2</sup> vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| imassa vā abhiharati|| imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti|| imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsatī|| || Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| ambilaggassa<sup>3</sup> vā abhiharati|| ambilaggassa<sup>4</sup> vā bahum gaṇhāti|| ambilaggassa<sup>5</sup> vā vaṇṇam bhāsatī|| || Tittakaggam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup> Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup>|| Madhuraggam vā me ajja|| Khārikam vā me ajja|| Akhārikam vā me ajja<sup>7</sup>|| Loṇikam vā me ajja<sup>8</sup>|| Aloṇikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| aloṇikassa vā abhiharati|| aloṇikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup> aloṇikassa vā<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇam bhāsatī ti|| ||

5. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo na ceva lābhī hoti acchādanassa<sup>11</sup>|| na lābhī vetanassa<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> lābhī abhihārānam|| tam kissa hetu|| || Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo<sup>14</sup> avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam na<sup>15</sup> uggaṇhāti|| ||

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu kāye<sup>16</sup> kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| tassa kāye<sup>17</sup> kāyānupassino viharato cittaṃ na<sup>17</sup> samādhīyati upakkilesā na<sup>17</sup> paḥiyyanti|| so tam nimittam na<sup>18</sup> uggaṇhāti|| Vedanāsu|| Citte<sup>19</sup>|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ na<sup>17</sup> samādhīyati upakkilesā na<sup>17</sup> paḥiyyanti|| so tam nimittam na uggaṇhāti|| ||

7. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu na ceva lābhī diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānam|| na lābhī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhattussa; S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhattu° *always*. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> imam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aloṇa (S<sup>3</sup> -na-) kassa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ambulassa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tittikaggañcā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add me*.

<sup>7</sup> *missing in S<sup>3</sup>, repetition of khārikam° in S<sup>1</sup>.*

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit loṇikam°* <sup>9</sup> *this phrase is rehearsed in S<sup>3</sup>.*

<sup>10</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.* <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchādassa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vetta° *always*. <sup>13</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.*

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bāle. <sup>15</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.* <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyena.

<sup>17</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.* <sup>18</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.* <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu.

satisampajāññassa|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam na uggaṇhāti||

## II.

8. Seyyathāpi pi bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam<sup>1</sup> vā nānāccayehi<sup>2</sup> sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa|| ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi<sup>3</sup> pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi<sup>4</sup> khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi<sup>5</sup> lonikehi<sup>6</sup> pi alonikehi pi<sup>7</sup> || Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito<sup>8</sup> vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti|| Idam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati|| imassa vā abhiharati<sup>9</sup>|| imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti|| imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsatī|| Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati ambilaggassa vā abhiharati|| ambilaggassa vā bahum<sup>10</sup> gaṇhāti|| ambilaggassa<sup>11</sup> vā vaṇṇam bhasatī<sup>12</sup>|| Tittakaggam vā me ajja|| Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja|| Madhuraggam vā me ajja|| Khārikam vā me ajja|| Akhārikam vā me ajja|| Lonikam vā me ajja|| Alonikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| alonikassa vā abhiharati|| alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti|| alonikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsatī ti||

9. Sa kho bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo lābhī ceva hoti acchādanassa<sup>13</sup> lābhī vetanassa<sup>14</sup> lābhī abhihārānam|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti||

10. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittam samādhīyati upakkilesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānacca° S<sup>1</sup> nacca°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titti S<sup>3</sup> titta *both omitting* kaggehi pi.

<sup>4</sup> *repeated in* S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *omits* akhā°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lonkehi S<sup>3</sup> alonikehi pi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lonikehi pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds* pi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhiharati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bahu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> alonī (S<sup>3</sup> ni) kassa.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsatī ti *the end of this number is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchādassa. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> vetta°

pahīyanti|| so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti|| Vedanāsu|| [pe]||  
Citte|| [pe]|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ||  
tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ samā-  
dhiyati upakkilesā pahīyanti|| so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti||

11. Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu  
lābhī ceva hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ lābhī  
hoti<sup>1</sup> satisampajāññassa|| taṃ kissa hetu|| || Tathā hi so  
bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa  
nimittam uggaṇhāti ti|| ||

### 9. (9) Gilāno.

1. Ekam me sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ  
viharati Beluvagāmake<sup>3</sup>|| ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Etha tumhe  
bhikkhave samantā<sup>5</sup> Vesāliyā yathā mittam<sup>6</sup> yathā san-  
diṭṭham yathā sambhattam<sup>7</sup> vassam upetha gacchatha<sup>8</sup>  
idhevāham Beluvagāmake vassam upagacchamīti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā  
samantā<sup>9</sup> Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā  
sambhattam<sup>10</sup> vassam upagañchum|| Bhagavā pana tattheva<sup>8</sup>  
Beluvagāmake vassam upagañchi<sup>11</sup>|| ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho  
uppajji|| bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā<sup>12</sup>|| tatra<sup>13</sup>  
sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihañña-  
māno|| ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me  
tam paṭirūpaṃ yo ham anāmantetvā<sup>14</sup> upaṭṭhāke anapalo-  
ketvā bhikkhusaṅgham<sup>15</sup> parinibbāyeyyaṃ<sup>16</sup>|| yan nūnāham  
imam ābādham viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> velu° S<sup>3</sup> belu° both always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmantā corrected from sa° in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathānimittam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sambhattam. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā° <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °bhattam corrected from °bhattam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gacchanti °gacchati.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maraṇa° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āmantetvā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅghe. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °nibbāyeyya S<sup>1</sup> °nibbāpeyyam.

adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyanti|| Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> gelaṇṇā vihārā nikkhāmitvā<sup>2</sup> vihārapacchā chāyāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Diṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> bhante khamanīyaṃ diṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavato yāpanīyaṃ|| api me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi<sup>5</sup> maṃ na paṭibbanti Bhagavato gelaṇṇena|| Api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā<sup>6</sup>|| na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati|| na tāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva<sup>7</sup> udāharatī ti||

7. Kim pana dāni Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsimṣati<sup>8</sup>|| desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiraṃ katvā<sup>9</sup>|| Natthānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyaṃ utṭhi|| yassa<sup>10</sup> nūnānanda<sup>11</sup> evaṃ assa Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmīti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā so<sup>10</sup> nūnānanda<sup>11</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya|| Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti|| Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmī ti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā sakim Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati||

8. Etarahi kho paṇāham Ānanda jīṇo vuddho<sup>12</sup> mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto asītiko me vasso<sup>13</sup> vattati|| Seyyathāpi Ānanda jarasakaṭaṃ vedhamissakena<sup>14</sup> yāpeti|| evaṃ eva kho Ānanda vedhamissakena<sup>15</sup> maññe tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vuṭṭhite.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit viharā nikkhamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts naṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> asāsa° S<sup>1-3</sup> assādamattaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> °matta).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °sīsatī.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nūna ānanda.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddho.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vayo.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vekha° S<sup>1-3</sup> vegha° always.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °missako.

9. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā<sup>1</sup> animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| phāsutaram Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathagatassa hoti|| Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā|| Kathañcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo||

10. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam|| Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo||

11. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>2</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā|| tamatagge<sup>3</sup> me<sup>4</sup> te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti||

### 10. (10) *Bhikkhunivāsako.*

1. Savatthi<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena aññataro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhunu-passayo<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|| Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum||

3. Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo ulāram pubbenāparam visesaṃ sampajānantī ti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mapaccaye.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tamatamagge<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunipa<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānantī ti.

Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo<sup>1</sup> yo hi<sup>1</sup> koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto viharati<sup>2</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānissatī ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunupassayo<sup>5</sup> tenupasaṅkamim<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim<sup>7</sup> || Atha kho bhante sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenaṃham tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim<sup>9</sup> || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante tā bhikkhuniyo mam etad avocum<sup>10</sup> || Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo<sup>7</sup> ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānanti ti<sup>8</sup> || Evam vuttāham bhante tā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum<sup>9</sup> || Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu va bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>10</sup> viharati<sup>11</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ saṃjānissatī ti<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam<sup>12</sup> yo hi koci Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>10</sup> viharati<sup>11</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ saṃjānissatī ti<sup>11</sup> || katamesu catūsu ||

7. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>12</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃjānissatī ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyasmānando. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisīdi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃjānanti ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avocum. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> supatiṭṭhitacittā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissatī ti.

Tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato kāyārammano vā uppajjati kāyasmim pariḷāho cetaso vā līnattam bahiddhā vā cittaṃ vikkhipati<sup>1</sup> Tenānanda<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunā kismiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitta cittaṃ paṇidahitabbam<sup>3</sup> tassa kismiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pāmujjam jāyati<sup>4</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>5</sup> pītimanassa kāyo passambhati<sup>6</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati<sup>7</sup> sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>8</sup> So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>9</sup> Yassa khvāham<sup>10</sup> atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahiṃ so me attho abhinipphanno<sup>11</sup> handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> So paṭisaṃharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti<sup>14</sup> Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ satimā sukhamasmī ti<sup>15</sup> pajānāti<sup>16</sup> ||

8—9. Puna ca param Ānanda vedanāsu<sup>17</sup> citte<sup>18</sup> ||

10. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>19</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>20</sup> tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammaṇo vā uppajjati kāyasmim<sup>21</sup> pariḷāho cetaso vā<sup>22</sup> līnattam bahiddhā vā cittaṃ<sup>23</sup> vikkhipati<sup>24</sup> Tenānanda bhikkunā kismiñcid<sup>25</sup> eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahitabbam<sup>26</sup> tassa kismiñcid<sup>27</sup> eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pāmujjam jāyati<sup>28</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>29</sup> pītimanassa kāyo passambhati<sup>30</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati<sup>31</sup> sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>32</sup> so iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>33</sup> Yassa khvāham<sup>34</sup> atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahiṃ<sup>35</sup> so me attho abhinipphanno<sup>36</sup> handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi<sup>37</sup> ti<sup>38</sup> So paṭisaṃharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti<sup>39</sup> Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ satimā sukhamasmī ti<sup>40</sup> pajānāti<sup>41</sup> ||

11. Evaṃ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti<sup>42</sup> ||

12. Kathañcānanda apaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti<sup>43</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenahānanda *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham *always*. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> onippanno *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vicarati *always*. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sacittasmī ti S<sup>1</sup> sacītasmi ti.

<sup>7</sup> *more complete in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* hi.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismicid. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismicid B<sup>1</sup> kismimcid.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sacita (S<sup>3</sup> tta) smīti.

13. Bahiddhā Ānanda<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā<sup>2</sup> cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam<sup>3</sup> vimuttam Apanihitan ti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmī ti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti||

14. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam<sup>3</sup> vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā Sukham asmī ti pajānāti||

15. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam vimuttam<sup>5</sup> Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha<sup>6</sup> pana citte cittānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmīti pajānāti||

16. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya apanihitam me bahiddhā cittanti pajānāti|| Atha<sup>7</sup> pacchāpure asaṃkhittam<sup>8</sup> vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmīti pajānāti<sup>9</sup>||

17. Evaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> Ānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā<sup>11</sup> hoti||

18. Iti kho Ānanda desitā mayā paṇidhāya bhāvanā desitā apanidhāya bhāvanā|| Yam<sup>12</sup> Ānanda satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya|| katam vo tam<sup>13</sup> mayā|| Etāni Ānanda rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni nijjhāyathānanda<sup>14</sup> mā pamādattha ma pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha|| ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī ti||

19. Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandī ti<sup>15</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahiddhānanda *always*.

<sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamcittam *always*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sutasmīti *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayam cittam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmi.

<sup>10</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanāya.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya.

<sup>13</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>*.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jhāyathā° S<sup>1</sup> kāyamyathānanda.

<sup>15</sup> *number 19 is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

Tatruddānam<sup>1</sup> ॥

Ambapālivaggo pathamo<sup>2</sup> ॥

Ambapāli<sup>3</sup> Sato Bhikkhu ॥

Sāllam<sup>4</sup> Kusalarāsi<sup>5</sup> ca ॥

Sakunagghi Makkaṭṭo<sup>6</sup> Sūdo ॥

Gilāno Bhikkhuni-vāsakoti<sup>7</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER II. NALANDA VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) Mahāpuriso.

1. Sāvatthi-nidānam<sup>8</sup> ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa  
saṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ pe ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho  
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥

3. Mahāpuriso mahāpuriso ti bhante vuccati ॥ Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hoti ti ॥

Vimuttacittattā kho haṃ<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti va-  
dāmi ॥ avimuttacittattā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ॥ Kathaṇ  
ca Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti ॥

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ॥  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥  
tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati  
anupādāya āsavehi ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Citte ॥ Dhammesu  
dhammānupassī viharati ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya  
loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānu-  
passino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya  
āsavehi ॥

5. Evaṃ kho Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti ॥ Vimutta-  
cittattā<sup>10</sup> kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ॥ avi-  
muttacittattā<sup>11</sup> No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ambali. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sālā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāsī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> makkaṭṭa.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upassane cāti S<sup>3</sup> upassayena cāti instead of vāsakoti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho ahaṃ B<sup>1-2</sup> kvāhaṃ always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °cittam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avimuttattā.

12. (2) *Nālandam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasarikami || upasaṅkamitvā || [pe] || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Evam pasanno<sup>1</sup> ham bhante Bhagavati || Na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhiññataro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti ||

Uḷārā kho tyāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta āsabhi<sup>3</sup> vācā bhāsitaṃ ekamso gahito sīhanādo nadito || Evam pasanno<sup>4</sup> ham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhiññataro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti ||

4. Kinnu te Sāriputta ye te ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>5</sup> || sabbe te bhagavanto<sup>6</sup> cetasaṃ cetopariccaviditā || Evamsilā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā || Evam dhammā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā || Evam paññā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā<sup>7</sup> || Evamvihārino te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā Evamvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

No hetam bhante ||

5. Kim pana te<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || sabbe te bhagavanto cetasaṃ cetopariccaviditā evamsilā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evam dhammā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evampaññā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evamvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā<sup>10</sup> || evamvimuttā kho<sup>11</sup> bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pasannā *always*.

<sup>2</sup> uḷāro tya (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) trāyaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -ya). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asābhiṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pasannā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °buddho S<sup>3</sup> °buddhā *corrected from* °buddho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavantam *corrected from* bhagavante.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahesunti. <sup>8</sup> evam vimuttā<sup>o</sup> *is to be found in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panete. <sup>10</sup> evamvihārino<sup>o</sup> *is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evamvimuttan (S<sup>1</sup> tam) te.

No hetam bhante||

6. Kim pana tyāham<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho cetasā cetopariccavidito|| evaṃsīlo bhagavā iti vā evaṃdhammo bhagavā iti vā evaṃpañño bhagavā iti vā evaṃvihārī bhagavā iti vā evaṃvimutto bhagavā iti vā ti<sup>2</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

7. Ettha ca te Sāriputta atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇaṃ natthi|| atha kimcarahi tayā<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā<sup>4</sup> bhāsitā<sup>5</sup> ekaṃso gahito sīhanādo nadito|| Evam pasannoham<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavato<sup>7</sup> bhiyyo bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Na kho me tam bhante atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇaṃ atthi|| api ca dhammanvayo vidito||

8. Seyyathāpi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ|| tatrassa do-vāriko paṇḍito viyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretvā ñātānaṃ pavesetā|| So<sup>9</sup> tassa nagarassa samantā anu-pariyāya<sup>10</sup> patham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāranissakkana-mattam<sup>11</sup> pi|| tassa evam assa|| Ye kho<sup>12</sup> keci oḷarikā paṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti|| Evam eva kho me<sup>12</sup> bhante dhammanvayo vidito||

9. Ye pi<sup>12</sup> te bhante<sup>12</sup> ahesum atitam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcani-varaṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe<sup>13</sup> catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā<sup>14</sup> sattabojjhaṅge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāyāham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vāti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tyāham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ulāraṃ āsabhiṃ vācaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāvitā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pasannāham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds byatto. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opariyā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bilālanikkamana<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> nikammana<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dubbali<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supaṭṭhita<sup>o</sup>

yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhimsu|| Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto<sup>1</sup> pañcanīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā<sup>2</sup> sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissanti|| Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham .sammāsambuddho pañcanīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese<sup>3</sup> paññāya dubbalīkarane catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto<sup>4</sup> sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti||

10. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta tasmā ti ha tvam Sāriputta imam dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam|| yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānam bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā tesam pi mam dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tesam<sup>6</sup> Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissati ti||

### 13. (3) Cundo.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake<sup>7</sup>|| ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| Cundo ca<sup>8</sup> samanuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa upatṭhāko<sup>9</sup> hoti||

3. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto tena ābādhena parinibbāyi||

4. Atha kho Cundo samanuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa pattacivaram adāya yena Sāvatti-Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Cundo sama-

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatṭhitacitto S<sup>3</sup> supatṭhitacittā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts so.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> supatṭhitacitto (S<sup>1</sup> -citte). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā tesam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāla (B<sup>1</sup> -lā) gāmake.

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upatṭhako.

puddeso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaranti<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Atthi kho idam āvuso Cunda<sup>2</sup> kathāpābhaṭam Bhagavantam dassanāya || āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato<sup>3</sup> etam attham ārocessāmāti ||

Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nīsidimsu || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ayam bhante Cundo samaṇuddeso evam āha || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaran ti<sup>1</sup> || Api ca<sup>4</sup> me bhante madhurakajāto<sup>5</sup> viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi me<sup>6</sup> na paṭibhanti āyasmā Sāriputto parinibbuto ti sutvā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Kinnu te<sup>8</sup> Ānanda Sāriputto sīlakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || samādhikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || paññakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>9</sup> || vimuttikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto ti ||

Na ca<sup>4</sup> kho me tam<sup>10</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto sīlakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || pe || vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || Api ca me<sup>4</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ovādako ahosi otiṇṇo<sup>4</sup> viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako akilāsu dhammadesanāya anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnam tam<sup>11</sup> mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammojaṃ dhammabhogaṃ dhammānuggaham anussarāmāti ||

8. Nanu tam Ānanda mayā paṭigacceva<sup>12</sup> akkhātaṃ sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °cīvaram idam dhātuparibhāvananti.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavato.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> madhukaraka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho.

<sup>9</sup> this phrase omitted in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭikacceva.

bhāvo<sup>1</sup> tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā<sup>2</sup> Yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam<sup>3</sup> tam vata mā palujjīti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>4</sup> ||

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro<sup>5</sup> khandho so palujjeyya<sup>6</sup> || evam eva kho Ānanda mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputto parinibbuto tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjīti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>7</sup> ||

10. Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>8</sup> || Kathaṅcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo<sup>9</sup> viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>10</sup> ||

11. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>12</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>13</sup> Citte<sup>14</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>15</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>16</sup> || Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>17</sup> ||

12. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>18</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>19</sup> || tamatagge<sup>20</sup> pete<sup>21</sup> Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>22</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) Celam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkacelāyam<sup>23</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā<sup>24</sup> tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aciraparinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu<sup>25</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivuto ajjhokāse<sup>26</sup> nisinno hoti<sup>27</sup> || Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtam<sup>28</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhammānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -dīpā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits dhammadīpo<sup>0</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anaññakaragge.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °accayena. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tadamatagge. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mete.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ukkave<sup>0</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ukkace corrected from ukkabe<sup>0</sup> (?)

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gaṅganadiyā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhokāse. <sup>12</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

3. Api myāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave parisā suññā viya khāyati<sup>2</sup> parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu<sup>3</sup> suññā<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave parisā hoti<sup>4</sup> anapekkhā tassam<sup>4</sup> disāyam hoti yassam<sup>4</sup> disāyam Sāriputta-Moggalānā viharanti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ye hi te bhikkhave ahesum atītamadhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>6</sup> tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam ahosi<sup>7</sup> seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>8</sup> || Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>9</sup> tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam bhavissati<sup>10</sup> seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Acchariyam bhikkhave sāvakānam abbhutam bhikkhave sāvakānam satthu ca nāma sāsanakarā<sup>12</sup> bhavissanti ovādatikarā<sup>13</sup> catunnam ca parisānam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garū ca<sup>14</sup> bhāvaniyā ca<sup>15</sup> || Acchariyam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa abbhutam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa<sup>16</sup> evarūpe pi nāma sāvakayuge<sup>17</sup> parinibbute natthi Tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā<sup>18</sup> tam kutettha bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> labbhā<sup>20</sup> yantam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam<sup>21</sup> tam vata ma palujjīti netam<sup>22</sup> tthānam vijjati<sup>23</sup> ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye<sup>24</sup> mahantatarā<sup>25</sup> khandhā te palujjeyyum<sup>26</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputta-Moggalānā parinibbutā<sup>27</sup> tam kutettha<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave labbhā<sup>29</sup> yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjīti<sup>30</sup> netam<sup>31</sup> tthānam vijjati<sup>32</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave attadīpā viharathā<sup>33</sup> °anañña-saraṇā<sup>34</sup> ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi<sup>35</sup> °anañña-saraṇo<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> api ca khvāyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parinibbute° °lāne.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aparinibbutesu° asuññā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °lāno.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Satthusamānāmasāsanaṃtārā S<sup>3</sup> Satthusamānānāmasāsanaṃtārā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> garū *omitting* ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds* pi S<sup>3</sup> su. <sup>9</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhamma. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattarā S<sup>3</sup> mahanta *or* mahatta.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* labbhā.

9. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>1</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti<sup>2</sup> tamatagge<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>2</sup> ॥

15. (15) *Bāhiyo* (or *Bāhiko*).

1. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatthi nidanaṃ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ [pe] ॥ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu ॥ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti ॥

Tasmā ti ha tvam Bāhiya ādim eva visodhehi<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu ॥ Ko cādi kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ ॥ sīlaṅca suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca<sup>7</sup> ujukā ॥

3. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> kho te Bāhiya sīlaṅca suvisuddhaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavissati diṭṭhi ca<sup>10</sup> ujukā ॥ tato tvam<sup>11</sup> Bāhiya sīlam nissāya<sup>12</sup> sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi ॥ katame cattāro ॥

4. Idha tvam Bāhiya kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ॥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ॥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ॥ Yato kho tvam Bāhiya sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāvessasi<sup>13</sup> ॥ tato tuhyam Bāhiya yā<sup>14</sup> ratti vā divaso vā āgamissasi ॥ vuddhi<sup>15</sup> yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> as in number 12 of the preceding sutta.

<sup>2</sup> The numbers 7, 8, 9 being identical with 10, 11, 12 of the preceding sutta, I give only the beginning of them and the ending words. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bāhiko-ka always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sodhehi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vādi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhiṅca. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °suddhi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of sīlam ni<sup>10</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāvessati; in the following sutta B<sup>1-2</sup> have bhāveyyāsi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhi.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

6. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti taṃ anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃṃ Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam ittatthāya ti abbhaññāsiṃṃ

7. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ ahoṃ si tiṃṃ

### 16. (6) Uttiyo.

1. Sāvatthi nīdānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

2—4. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ tato tvam Uttiya gamissasi maccudheyyassa pārantiṃṃ peṃṃ

5. 6. 7. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Uttiyo arahataṃ aho-si tiṃṃ

### 17. (7) Ariyo.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitā bahulikataṃ ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>7</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyaṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃṃ Cितteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °cariyampa°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bāhīro.    <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko (-ka) always.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; — the same as the preceding sutta with very little change.    <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nī (S<sup>1</sup> ni) yati here and further on.

4. Ime kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>2</sup> takkarassa sammā-  
dukkhakkhayāyā ti||

### 18. (8) *Brahmā.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyā viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi|| Ekāyano yam<sup>3</sup> maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>4</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| katame cattāro||

3. Kāye vā bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> kāyānupassī vihareyya|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhiññādomanassam|| Vedānāsu vā bhikkhu|| Cित्ते vā bhikkhu|| Dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhiññādomanassam|| Ekāyano yam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yadidam<sup>6</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti||

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasaṃ cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya<sup>7</sup> seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>8</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>8</sup>|| evaṃ eva kho Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi|| Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||

5. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata|| ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yadidam cattāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho bhi°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ekāyanvāyam always.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paridda° always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kāye.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yadime.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maññāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañch°

satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu  
kāyanupassī vihareyya<sup>1</sup>ḥ ātāpī sampajāno satimāḥ vineyya  
loke abhiññādomanassamḥḥ Vedanāsu vā bhante bhikkhuḥ  
Citte vā bhante bhikkhuḥ Dhammesu vā bhante dhammā-  
nupassī vihareyyaḥḥ ātāpī sampajāno satimāḥ vineyya loke  
abhiññādomanassamḥḥḥ Ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattā-  
nam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkha-  
domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbā-  
nassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam<sup>2</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānātiḥḥ

6. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampatiḥḥ idam vatvā Brahmā  
sahampati<sup>3</sup> athāparam etad avocaḥḥḥ

Ekāyanam<sup>4</sup> jātikhayantadassīḥḥ  
Maggam pajānāti hitānukampiḥḥ  
Etena maggena atariṃsu<sup>5</sup> pubbeḥḥ  
Tarissanti<sup>6</sup> ye<sup>7</sup> taranti ca<sup>7</sup> oghan tiḥḥḥ

### 19. (9) *Sedakam* or *Ekantaka* (?).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu<sup>8</sup> viharati Seda-  
kam<sup>9</sup> nāma Sumbhānam nigamoḥḥḥ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiḥḥḥ Bhūta-  
pubbam bhikkhave caṇḍālavaṃsiko caṇḍālavaṃsam ussā-  
petvā Medakathālikam antevāsim<sup>10</sup> āmantesiḥḥ Ehi tvam  
samma Medakathālike<sup>11</sup> Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā mama  
uparikhandhe titthāhi tiḥḥḥ

Evam ācariyā ti kho bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsi  
Caṇḍālavaṃsikassa paṭissutvā Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā  
ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhāsiḥḥḥ

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Caṇḍālavaṃsiko<sup>12</sup> Medakathāli-  
kam antevāsim etad avocaḥḥ Tvam samma Medakathālike  
mamam<sup>13</sup> rakkha aham tvam<sup>14</sup> rakkhissāmi evam mayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ime. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Brahmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ekāsamnā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atamsu S<sup>1</sup> akarimsu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissanti. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> caranti *omitting* ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subbhe<sup>o</sup>-bhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sekadakam B<sup>2</sup> pesakāarakam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ovāsi. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> othālika.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> caṇḍāla<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> caṇḍālī. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mama S<sup>3</sup> bbabba (?).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tava.

aññamaññaguttā<sup>1</sup> aññamaññarakkhitā<sup>2</sup> sippāni ceva dassessāma<sup>3</sup> lābhañ<sup>3</sup> ca lacchāma sotthinā ca<sup>4</sup> caṇḍālavamsam<sup>5</sup> orohissāmā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Medakathālikā<sup>6</sup> antevāsi Caṇḍālavamsikam etad avoca<sup>7</sup> || Na kho panetam<sup>7</sup> ācariya evaṃ bhavissati<sup>8</sup> tvam ācariya attānaṃ rakkha aham attānaṃ<sup>8</sup> rakkhissāmi<sup>8</sup> || Evaṃ mayam attaguttā attarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañca lacchāma sotthinā ca<sup>4</sup> caṇḍālavamsā orohissāmā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> || So tattha nāyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> avoca<sup>11</sup> || Yathā Medakathālikā antevāsi<sup>11</sup> ācariyam avoca<sup>11</sup> Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam<sup>11</sup> Param rakkhissamā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam<sup>11</sup> || Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto param rakkhati<sup>11</sup> param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Kathaṃca bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto param rakkhati<sup>12</sup> || āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulīkammaena<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto param rakkhati<sup>12</sup> ||

7. Kathaṃca bhikkhave param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>13</sup> || khantiyā avihimsāya mettatāya<sup>13</sup> anudayatāya<sup>14</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>13</sup> ||

8. Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> sevitabbam<sup>15</sup> Param rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam<sup>15</sup> attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto param rakkhati<sup>15</sup> param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati ti<sup>15</sup> ||

## 20. (10) Janapada or Ekantaka (?).

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>16</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu<sup>17</sup> viharati Sedakam<sup>18</sup> nāma Sumbhānaṃ nigamo<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññamaññam°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dassissāma *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lābhe.      <sup>4</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vamsā *corrected from* vamsam *in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> thāliko.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmetam.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit rakkha°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orohessāmā.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts etad.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāsim.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahulī° S<sup>1-3</sup> bahulikadhammena.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mettacittatā S<sup>1</sup> mettacittacittatā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anudda° S<sup>1-3</sup> anuddayatā.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tṭhānā.

<sup>16</sup> *this phrase in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only*.      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subbhe° -bhā°

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desakam.

2. Tatra kho 'Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi' [pe]॥

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Janapadakalyāṇī janapadakalyāṇī ti kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipateyya॥ Sā kho panassa<sup>1</sup> janapadakalyāṇī paramapāsāvinī nacce paramapāsāvinī gite॥ Janapadakalyāṇī naccati gāyatīti kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahā janakāyo sannipateyya॥ Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukha-kāmo dukkhapaṭikūlo tam enaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vadeyyuṃ<sup>3</sup>॥ Ayan te ambho purisa samatittiko<sup>4</sup> telapatto antarena ca<sup>5</sup> mahāsamajjam<sup>6</sup> antarena ca<sup>5</sup> janapadakalyāṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>॥ puriso ca te<sup>9</sup> ukkhitāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati yattheva<sup>10</sup> naṃ thokam<sup>11</sup> pi chaḍḍessati<sup>12</sup> tattheva te siro pāṭessati ti<sup>13</sup>॥ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave॥ api nu so puriso amum telapattam<sup>14</sup> amanasikaritvā bahiddhā pamādam āhareyyāti<sup>15</sup>॥

No hetam bhante॥

4. Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya॥ ayaṃ cevetha<sup>16</sup> attho॥ Samatittiko telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya etaṃ satiyā adhivacanam॥

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam॥ Kāyagatā sati no<sup>17</sup> bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>18</sup> ti॥ Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti॥

Nālandavaggo dutiyo<sup>19</sup>॥

Tassa<sup>20</sup> uddānam॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam eneva.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samattiko.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samayaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> -ya).      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kalyāṇiyā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pariharitabbo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cete (or vete) S<sup>3</sup> cheko instead of ca te.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tattheva.      <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhokam.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭe°

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pātissati ti.      <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> telam°

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °reyyāsi.      <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cettha.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no sati B<sup>2</sup> nussati both instead of sati no.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add yā.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nālanda° drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr.

Mahāpuriso<sup>1</sup> Nālandam<sup>2</sup> ||  
Cundo<sup>3</sup> Celañca Bāhiyo<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Uttiyo Ariyo Brahmā ||  
Sedakam Janapadena cā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

CHAPTER III. SĪLAṬṬHITIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Sīlam.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>6</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi || pe || āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca || ||

3. Yānimani āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā || imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti ||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda<sup>7</sup> || bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda<sup>7</sup> ummaggo<sup>8</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>9</sup> pa-ripucchā || || Evam hi tvam avuso Bhadda pucchasi || Yānimāni āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā || imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

4. Yānimani āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva catunnam sati-paṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā || katamesam catunnam || ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>11</sup> kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam || Ve-danāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nālandā S<sup>3</sup> nālandā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce (S<sup>1</sup> ve?) lo ca bāhiko.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve yekatanakena (S<sup>3</sup> -yekantayena-) cāti instead of sedakam<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddaka. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummago.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇam (S<sup>3</sup> ṇim). <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

Yānimaṇi āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatāṃ  
 imani kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-  
 nānaṃ bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā tiṃṃ

## 22. (2) *Thiti*.

1. Tam yeva nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ .

2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ<sup>2</sup> °etad avoca<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena  
 tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko  
 panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute  
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhaddaṃ bhaddako kho te āvuso  
 Bhadda ummaggo<sup>3</sup> bhaddakam<sup>4</sup> paṭibhānaṃ kalyaṇi<sup>5</sup>  
 paripucchāṃṃ evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasiṃṃ Ko  
 nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate  
 parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko panāvuso  
 Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute  
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Evam āvuso tiṃṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā  
 abahulikatattā Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-  
 raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ Catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ  
 bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>6</sup> Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo  
 ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi  
 sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ Ve-  
 danāsuṃṃ Cितteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi  
 sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃṃ  
 Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā  
 abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-  
 raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ imesaṃ ca kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-  
 nānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute  
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> tayo suttā kukkuṭārāme.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummage. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ka.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe.

### 23. (3) *Parihānaṃ*.

1—2. Pāṭaliputte<sup>1</sup> viharanti<sup>2</sup> Kukkuṭārāme<sup>3</sup> ॥

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti ॥ ko nu kho āvuso<sup>5</sup> Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hetu ॥

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda ॥ bhaddhako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>6</sup> bhaddakam<sup>7</sup> paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā ॥ evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi ॥ Ko nu āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti ॥ ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti ti ॥

Evam āvuso ti ॥

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti ॥ catunnaṃ ca<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti ॥ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ॥

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>11</sup> kāyānupassī viharati ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ॥ ॥ Imesaṃ kho āvuso<sup>12</sup> catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti ॥ imesaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti ti ॥

### 24. (4) *Suddhakam*.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ॥

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā ॥ katame cattāro ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °puttake.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> (S. 21).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhammaṃ pari° aparī°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ko panāvuso.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummaṅgo.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saddhamma°      <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhammo°      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imesaṃ°      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesañca.      <sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ  
 ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ  
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ

### 25. (5) *Brāhmaṇa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
 yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-  
 pasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃṃ  
 sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam  
 nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena Ta-  
 thāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko  
 pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate pari-  
 nibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃṃ

4. Catunnam kho brāhmaṇa satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>o</sup> °doma-  
 nassamṃṃ Imesam kho brāhmaṇa catunnam<sup>o</sup> °ciraṭṭhitiko  
 hoti ti<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ

6. Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ  
 Abhikkantam bho Gotamaṃṃ la -peṃṃ upāsakam mam bha-  
 vam Gotamo dhāretu<sup>3</sup> ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam  
 gatan tiṃṃṃ

### 26. (6) *Padesam.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
 Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho Sākete viharanti<sup>4</sup>  
 Kaṇṭakīvane<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
 Moggalāno sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena-  
 yasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsaṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyas-  
 matā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodimsuṃṃ sammodaniyam

<sup>1</sup> This number in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> The number 4, 5 are the same as those of Thiti 22 (p. 172).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit upāsakam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍakī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati.

katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdimsu<sup>1</sup> ||  
Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam  
Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Sekho sekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccati<sup>3</sup> kittāvatā  
nu kho āvuso Sekho ti hoti ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Catunnam kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam padesaṃ bhāvi-  
tattā sekho hoti<sup>5</sup> || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>6</sup> Veda-  
nāsu<sup>7</sup> Citte<sup>8</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||  
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam padesaṃ  
bhāvitattā sekho hoti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## 27. (7) Samattam.

1—2. Tam yeva nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Ekam antam<sup>2</sup> °Anuruddham  
etad avoca<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Asekho asekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccati<sup>4</sup> kittā-  
vatā nu kho āvuso Asekho hoti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam samattam bhāvi-  
tattā asekho hoti<sup>6</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>7</sup> Ve-  
danāsu<sup>8</sup> Citte<sup>9</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||  
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam samattā<sup>11</sup>  
bhāvitattā asekho hoti ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## 28. (8) Loko.

1—2.<sup>1</sup> Tam yeva nidānaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno<sup>3</sup>  
°Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā<sup>5</sup> Anuruddha dhammānam bhāvi-  
tattā bahulikatatā mahābhiññatam<sup>6</sup> patto ti<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The whole is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which have only tiṇṇaṃ  
suttanti (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) kaṇṭavane.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samattam.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āvuso.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viññātam.

Catunnam āvuso<sup>1</sup> satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam<sup>2</sup> pattoṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃṃ Imesaṃ khvāham<sup>3</sup> āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam pattoṃṃ

5. Imesaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṃsaṃ lokam abhijānāmītiṃṃ

### 29. (9) Sirivaḍḍho.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sirivaḍḍho<sup>5</sup> gahapati ābādhiko hotiṃṃ dukkhito bālāhagilānoṃṃ

3. Atha kho Sirivaḍḍho gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesiṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamaṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā<sup>6</sup> vandaṃṃ Sirivaḍḍho bhante<sup>7</sup> gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālāhagilānoṃṃ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati ti evaṅca vadetiṃṃ Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Anando yena<sup>8</sup> Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa<sup>9</sup> nivesanaṃṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyātiṃṃ

Evam bhante ti kho so<sup>10</sup> puriso Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃ Sirivaḍḍho bhante gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālāhagilānoṃṃ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiṃṃ evaṅca vadeti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> kho. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °bhiññākam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho aham.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siri° always B<sup>2</sup> siri° twice only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sirasā pāde. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patino. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vadesi.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>2</sup> nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sirivadḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam upasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>4</sup> || Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Sirivadḍham gahapatim etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

6. Kacci te gahapati khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti<sup>6</sup> no abhikkamanti paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no<sup>9</sup> paṭikkammanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha te gahapati<sup>11</sup> evaṃ sikkhitabbam<sup>12</sup> || Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>13</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>14</sup> Citte<sup>15</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan ti<sup>16</sup> || Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabban ti<sup>17</sup> ||

8. Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā samvijjanti te dhammā<sup>18</sup> mayi ahaṃ ca<sup>19</sup> tesu dhammesu sandissāmi<sup>20</sup> || ahaṃ hi<sup>21</sup> bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>22</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>23</sup> Citte<sup>24</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>25</sup> ||

9. Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyāni samyojanāni desitāni<sup>26</sup> || nāhaṃ tesam<sup>27</sup> kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi ti<sup>28</sup> ||

10. Lābhā<sup>29</sup> te gahapati<sup>30</sup> suladdham te gahapati<sup>31</sup> anāgāmi<sup>32</sup> phalam<sup>33</sup> tayā gahapati vyākatan ti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *inserts* pubbaṇha samayam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkamanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo. <sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* tegahapati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvijjante ratanadhammā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nassa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante yaṃ *instead of* tesam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lābho S<sup>1</sup> hote (*corrected from* hoto) *instead of* lābhāte.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāgā°

30. (10) *Mānadinna*.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ॥
2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno ॥
- 3—6. Atha kho Mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi ॥ pe<sup>2</sup> ॥
7. Evarūpāya<sup>3</sup> cāham bhante dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ॥
8. Yānicimāni<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyani<sup>5</sup> samyojanāni desitāni ॥ nāham bhante yaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmīti ॥
9. Lābhā te gahapati ॥ suladdhan te gahapati ॥ anāgāmi-phalaṃ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ॥

Silavaggo tatiyo<sup>6</sup> ॥

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ ॥

Silaṃ Tṭhiti<sup>8</sup> Parihānaṃ Suddhakaṃ ॥  
 Brāhmaṇena ca Padesaṃ<sup>9</sup> ॥  
 Samattam Loko ca<sup>10</sup> Sirivaḍḍho<sup>11</sup> ॥  
 Mānadinnena te dasā ti<sup>12</sup> ॥

Satipaṭṭhāna-samyuttassa<sup>13</sup> Silaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo ॥

## CHAPTER VI. ANUSSUTA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Anussutam*.

- 1—2. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ॥
3. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā<sup>15</sup> ti me bhikkhave pubbe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek° sam° ā° Ānando Rā° vi° Ve° Kalandakanivāpe.  
<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ehi° purisa ॥ la ॥ na me bhante° °no patikkamo.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarūpā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yācini° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orambhā°  
<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Silati.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pade. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loke omitting ca.  
<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siri° B<sup>2</sup> sirivaḍḍho S<sup>1</sup> sivaḍḍho.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te dasā ti. <sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only B<sup>2</sup>°niddānaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyānupassī (S<sup>3</sup> ssi) nā.

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam<sup>1</sup> udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|| Sā kho panāyam kāye kāyanupassanā<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

4. Ayam vedanānupassanā ti<sup>o</sup>

5. Ayam citte cittānupassanā ti<sup>o</sup>

6. Ayam dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti<sup>o</sup><sup>5</sup>|| sā kho panāyam dhammesu dhammānupassanā<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi āloko udapāditi<sup>8</sup>||

### 32. (2) Virāgo.

1—2. Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>9</sup>||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya<sup>10</sup> upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti|| katame cattāro||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>11</sup>||

### 33. (3) Viraddho.

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā|| viraddho tesam ariyo<sup>12</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °passinā, S<sup>3</sup> °passa<sup>o</sup> corrected from passi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me bhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert paññā udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> 4, 5, 6 are altogether omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup> which continue by sākho panāyam<sup>o</sup> without any sign of interruption or abbreviation. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °passinā corrected into passanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pubbe. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> udapādi. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert atṭhaṅgiko always.

4. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhāṃ ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmiṃṃṃ Katame cattāroṃṃṃ

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ peṃṃ Vedanāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃṃṃ Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhāṃṃṃ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmiṃṃṃ Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhāṃ ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi tiṃṃṃ

### 34. (4) Bhāvanā.

1—2. Sāvattiyam<sup>1</sup>ṃṃṃ

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparamgamanāya<sup>2</sup> samvattantiṃṃṃ katame cattāroṃṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ Vedanāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparamgamanāya<sup>2</sup> samvattanti tiṃṃṃ

### 35. (5) Sato.

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>3</sup>ṃṃṃ

3. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> vihareyya sampajānoṃṃ ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīṃṃṃ

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃṃṃ [pe]ṃṃṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃṃ

5. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hotiṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno veditā<sup>5</sup> vedanā uppajjanti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃṃ veditā

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> apārā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds yam; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> veditam corrected from veditā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppati.

upaṭṭhahantiᑲ vīditā abbattham gacchantiᑲᑲ Vīditā vitakkā uppajjantiᑲ vīditā upaṭṭhahantiᑲ vīditā abbattham gacchantiᑲᑲᑲ Vīditā saññā<sup>2</sup> uppajjantiᑲ vīditā upaṭṭhahantiᑲ vīditā abbattham gacchantiᑲᑲ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hotiᑲᑲ

6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajānoᑲ ayam vo amhākaṃ<sup>3</sup> anusāsantiᑲᑲ

### 36. (6) Aññam.

1—2. Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>4</sup>ᑲᑲ

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānāᑲ katame cattāroᑲᑲ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiᑲ [pe]ᑲ Vedanāsuᑲ Cितteᑲ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamᑲᑲ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>5</sup>ᑲᑲ

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhavitattā bahulikatatattā<sup>6</sup> dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādiseṃ anāgāmitā tiᑲᑲ

### 37. (7) Chandam.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>7</sup>ᑲᑲ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānāᑲ katame cattāroᑲᑲ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>8</sup>ᑲᑲ Tassa kāye kāyānupassinō<sup>9</sup> viharato yo kāyasmim chando so pahiyatiᑲ chandassa pahānāya amatam sacchikatam hotiᑲᑲ

4. Vedanāsu<sup>10</sup> yo<sup>11</sup> vedanāsu chando<sup>12</sup> so pahiyatiᑲ chandassa pahānā<sup>12</sup> amatam sacchikatam hotiᑲᑲ

<sup>1</sup> *This article (vitakkā) is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññā? <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ime kho<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here tassa kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>9</sup> domanassam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opassī. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya<sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahānāya always.

5. Cित्ते<sup>०</sup> °यो<sup>१</sup> चित्तमहि<sup>२</sup> चण्डो सो पाहियति॥ चण्डस्स पाहणं अमतां सच्चिकतां हति॥

6. Dhammesu<sup>३</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino<sup>४</sup> viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahiyati॥ chandassa pahānā<sup>५</sup> amatam sacchikatam hoti ti॥

### 38. (8) *Pariññāya.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā॥ katame cattāro॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa kāye kāyānupassino<sup>४</sup> viharato<sup>६</sup> kāyo pariññāto hoti॥ kāyassa pariññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti॥

4. Vedanāsu<sup>०</sup> vedanā pariññātā honti<sup>७</sup> vedanānam<sup>८</sup> pariññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti॥

5. Cित्ते<sup>०</sup> °चित्तं परिण्णतं हति॥ चित्तस्स परिण्णतत्ता अमतां सच्चिकतां हति॥

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā pariññātā<sup>१०</sup> honti॥ dhammānam pariññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti ti॥

### 39. (9) *Bhāvanā.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanam desissāmi॥ tam suṇātha॥॥ Katamā ca<sup>११</sup> bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ Vedanāsu॥ Cित्ते॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

<sup>१</sup> *abridged in* S<sup>१-२</sup>.

<sup>२</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> cittasmiṃ.

<sup>३</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> dhamme.

<sup>४</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> °passino.

<sup>५</sup> S<sup>१</sup> pahā.

<sup>६</sup> S<sup>१</sup> virato.

<sup>७</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> hoti.

<sup>८</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> vedanāya.

<sup>९</sup> S<sup>१</sup> tassa.

<sup>१०</sup> S<sup>१</sup> pariññā.

<sup>११</sup> *missing in* B<sup>१-२</sup>.

ātāpī<sup>1</sup> sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

4 Ayam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā ti ||

#### 40. (10) *Vibhaṅga*.

2. Satipaṭṭhānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanañca satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminiñca paṭipadam || tam suṇātha ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || Vedanāsu || Citte<sup>3</sup> || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati<sup>4</sup> || vayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati<sup>4</sup> || samudayavayadhammānupassī<sup>5</sup> kāyasmim viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati vayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati || samudayavayadhammanupassī vedanāsu viharati<sup>4</sup> || Tathā citte<sup>6</sup> || Dhammesu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāmini paṭipādā || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || [pe] || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāna bhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā ti ||

Ananussuta-vaggo<sup>7</sup> catuttho ||

Tassa<sup>8</sup> uddānam ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āpi. <sup>2</sup> B *inserts* kho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu; vedanāsu *is more and* citte *altogether complete in* B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* ātāpi<sup>o</sup> °domanassam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* vaya *in this compound*. <sup>6</sup> *complete in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anussati<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusati<sup>o</sup> *the whole being drawn back to the end*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr.

Ananussutam<sup>1</sup> Virāgo ca||  
 Viraddho<sup>2</sup> Bhāvanā Sato||  
 Aññam<sup>3</sup> Chandam<sup>4</sup> Pariññāya<sup>5</sup>||  
 Bhāvanā Vibhangena te dasāti<sup>6</sup>||

## CHAPTER V. AMATAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Amatam.*

1. Sāvatthi<sup>7</sup>||
2. Catusu bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharatha|| mā vo amatam panassa|| katamesu catusu||
3. Idha bhikkhave kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Cित्ते|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||
4. Imesu bhikkhave catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharatha|| mā vo amatam panassā ti||

### 42. (2) *Samudayo.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| taṃ supātha||
3. Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo|| Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo|| āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthagamo||
4. Phassasamudayā vedanānam<sup>8</sup> samudayo|| phassanirodhā vedanānam atthagamo||
5. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthagamo||
6. Manasikārasamudayā dhammānam samudayo|| manasikāranirodhā dhammānam atthagamo ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anusayatā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññeca.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chando B<sup>2</sup> sandam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariñño ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti *instead of* te dasāti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā.

## 43. (3) Maggo.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi<sup>2</sup> ॥

Ekam idāham bhikkhave समयam Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi  
nājjā Nerañjarāya<sup>3</sup> tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisam-  
buddho ॥

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa  
evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi ॥ Ekāyanvāyam<sup>4</sup> maggo  
sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>5</sup> samatikkamāya  
dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya  
nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ॥  
katame cattāro ॥ Kāye vā bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> kāyānupassī viha-  
reyya<sup>7</sup> Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedanānupassī vihareyya ॥ Cित्ते  
vā bhikkhu cittānupassī vihareyya ॥ Dhammesu vā bhikkhu  
dhammānupassī vihareyya ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya  
loke abhiññādomanassam ॥ Ekāyanvāyam<sup>8</sup> maggo sattānam  
visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadoma-  
nassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa  
sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ॥

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati mama ce-  
tasā ceto parivittakam aññāya ॥ seyyathāpi nāma balavā  
puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā<sup>10</sup>  
bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>11</sup> ॥ evam eva<sup>12</sup> Brahmaloce antarahito  
pi mama purato pātur ahosi ॥

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ekamsam  
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāham tenañjalim paṇametvā mam  
etaṃ avoca ॥ Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata ॥  
ekāyanvāyam<sup>13</sup> maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevā-  
nam<sup>14</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya  
nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> vih<sup>o</sup> Jet<sup>o</sup> An<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have only tatra. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nerañjarā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekāyanoyam almost always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariddavānam always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekāyano.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samañchitaṃ B<sup>1</sup> samachitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañcheyya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bhante. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds devānam.

cattāro satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ Kāye vā bhante  
bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya<sup>1</sup>ḥ Vedanāsu vā<sup>2</sup>ḥ Citte vā<sup>2</sup>ḥ  
Dhammesu vā bhante bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyyaḥ  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamḥḥ  
Ekāyanvāyam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-  
paridavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-  
gamāya nāyassa adhigamāya<sup>3</sup> nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāya  
yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiḥḥ

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampatiḥ idam  
vatvā<sup>4</sup> athāparam etad avocaḥḥ

Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassīḥ  
maggam pajānāti hitānukampīḥ  
Etena maggena atamsu<sup>5</sup> pubbeḥ  
tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan tiḥḥ

#### 44. (4) Sato.

1. Sāvatthiyam<sup>6</sup>ḥḥ

2. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaḥ ayam vo amhā-  
kam anusāsani<sup>7</sup>ḥḥ

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiḥḥ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup>ḥ  
Vedanāsuḥ Citteḥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamḥḥ  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiḥḥ

4. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaḥ ayam vo amhā-  
kam anusāsani tiḥḥ

#### 45. (5) Kusalarāsi.

2. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne  
sammāvadamāno vadeyyaḥḥ

Kevalo hāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro  
satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī<sup>0</sup> °domanassam. <sup>2</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nāyassa<sup>0</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atarimsu. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāsani.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī<sup>0</sup> °domanassam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāyam.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati||  
Vedanāsu|| Cित्ते|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

4. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipatthāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Kevalo hāyam<sup>1</sup>  
bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti||

#### 46. (6) *Pātimokkha.*

2. Atha kho aññataro<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| la|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca||

3. Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammam desetu yam  
aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appa-  
matto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu  
dhammesu|| Ko cādi kusalanam dhammanam||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto vi-  
harāhi ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayad-  
assāvī samādāya sikkhasu<sup>3</sup> sikkhāpadesu|| Yato kho  
tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissasi ācā-  
ragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samā-  
dāya<sup>4</sup> sikkhissasi<sup>5</sup> sikkhāpadesu|| tato tvam bhikkhu sīlam  
nissāya sīle patitthāya cattāro satipatthāne bhāveyyāsi||  
katame cattāro||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>6</sup>|| Ve-  
danāsu|| Cित्ते|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

6. Yato<sup>7</sup> kho tvam bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya  
ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāvessasi|| tato tuyham  
bhikkhu yā ratti<sup>8</sup> vā divāso vā āgamissati<sup>9</sup> vuddhi<sup>10</sup> yeva  
pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānīti||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ<sup>10</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kevaloham S<sup>1</sup> kevalāham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sikkhasu- S<sup>1</sup> -si S<sup>3</sup> -ti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammādāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sikkhasi B<sup>1</sup> -su. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* ātāpī<sup>10</sup> domanassam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *inserts* ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattim *omitting* yā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgamissasi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhi.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho<sup>o</sup> °abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup> ॥

9. Aññataro capana so bhikkhu arahatam<sup>2</sup> ahosi ti ॥

#### 47. (7) *Duccaritam.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ॥ la ॥ pe<sup>3</sup> ॥

3. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu ॥ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti ॥

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi<sup>4</sup> kusalesu dhammesu ॥ ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ॥

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya<sup>5</sup> kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi ॥ vacī<sup>o</sup> ॥ mano<sup>o</sup> sucaritam bhāvēssasi ॥ Yato kho tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi ॥ vacī<sup>o</sup> ॥ mano<sup>o</sup> °sucaritam bhāvēssasi<sup>6</sup> ॥ tato tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvēssasi<sup>7</sup> ॥ katame cattāro ॥

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>8</sup> ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ॥

6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāvēssasi ॥ tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti<sup>9</sup> vā divaso vā āgamiṣṣati<sup>10</sup> vuddhi<sup>11</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti ॥

7—8. ॥ la<sup>12</sup> ॥

9. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam<sup>13</sup> ahosi ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 7, 8 are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. (S. the numbers 5, 6 of the sutta 15 Bāhiyo, p. 166).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam.

<sup>3</sup> More complete in the singhalese than in the burmese MSS.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vise<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have here -pe- suppressing the rest till here under noted bhāsessasi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsessasi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāveyyāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī<sup>o</sup> domanassaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ (corrected from yā in S<sup>1</sup>) rattim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °missasi. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> buddhi.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam.

48. (8) *Mittā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca<sup>2</sup> sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā<sup>3</sup> amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā<sup>4</sup> nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā<sup>5</sup> || katamesam catunnam ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Cित्ते || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

4. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā va amaccā vā ñāti vā<sup>7</sup> sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave imesam catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā<sup>8</sup> nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti ||

49. (9) *Vedanā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāvedanā || || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Cित्ते || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

5. Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti ||

50. (10) *Āsava.*

2. Tayo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āsavā || katame tayo || || Kāmāsavo || bhavāsavo || avijjāsavo || || Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds kho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ṭa S<sup>1</sup> adds amattā vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammādape<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādāpe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti. <sup>6</sup> more abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup> which omit Vedanāsu<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammāda<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samādā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. B<sup>1-2</sup> insert me.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam āsavāṇaṃ paḥāṇāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiṭṭhādomaṇassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Cittaṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiṭṭhādomaṇassaṃṃṃ

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam āsavāṇaṃ paḥāṇāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā tiṃṃ

Amatavaggo pañcama<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

Tatrauddāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Amataṃ Samudayo<sup>3</sup> Maggoṃ

Sato kusalarāsiyā<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ

Pāṭimokkhaṃ Duccaritaṃṃ

Mittā<sup>5</sup> Vedanā Āsavena<sup>6</sup> cāti<sup>7</sup>ṃṃṃ

## CHAPTER VI. GAṄGAPEYYĀLA.

51—62. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi<sup>8</sup> pācīnaninnā<sup>9</sup> °evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento<sup>10</sup> °nibbānapubbhāroṃṃṃ

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> °nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>12</sup> °abhiṭṭhādomaṇassaṃṃ vedanāsuṃ cittaṃ dhammesu<sup>13</sup>ṃṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> °nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃṃ

[Uddāṇaṃ]

Cha pācīnato ninnāṃ cha<sup>15</sup> ninnā ca<sup>16</sup> samuddatoṃṃ

Ete<sup>17</sup> dve cha<sup>18</sup> dvādasā<sup>19</sup> hontiṃṃ vaggo tena pavuccatiṃṃṃ

Gaṅgapeyyāla satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>20</sup>ṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> Drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tatra<sup>0</sup>; missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amakaṃ samudayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °rāsī ca (S<sup>1</sup> va). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> metta B<sup>2</sup> mettam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āsane S<sup>3</sup> āsave. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> put this uddāṇa after

the Gaṅgapeyyālī and other similar chapters.

<sup>8</sup> No more in S<sup>1-3</sup> which abridge exceedingly. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> capāṇca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvādasā.

<sup>13</sup> This mention and the following uddāṇas and mentions in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

63—72. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭa<sup>1</sup>||

Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ<sup>2</sup>||

Rājā Candima-Suriye ca||

Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>3</sup>||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena appamādavaggo satipaṭṭhāna-vitthāre-  
tabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VIII. BALAKARANĪYA-VAGGO.

73—82. (1—10).

Phalam Bijañca<sup>4</sup> Nāgo ca||

Rukkham Kumbhena Sūriyyā||

Akāsetṭhena vā Āgantukā Nadi||

Balakaranīya-vaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER IX. ESANA-VAGGO.

83—93. (1—11).

Esanayo Vidhā Āsavā||

Dukkhatāñca tisso Khila<sup>5</sup>||

Mala ca Nigho ca Vedanā||

Taṇhāyenavā Esanavaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbā<sup>6</sup>—vaggo||

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO.

93—102. (1—9).

103. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.<sup>7</sup>

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni||  
katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo<sup>8</sup> māno uddhaccam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikkuṭa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vassi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dam omitting pa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bijaca. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khala corrected from khila. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> This text, the last of this chapter and of the samyutta,  
is to be found in all the MSS. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

avijjāṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃ-  
yojanāniṃṃ

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāṃṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃṃ  
Vedanāsuṃṃ Cित्तेṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke<sup>1</sup> abhiññādomanassamṃṃ

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbātiṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānamṃṃ Ganthā-Anusayena caṃṃ

Kāmaguṇā Nivaranamṃṃ Khandham Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Oghavaggo ṃṃ

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretuvaggo<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Yathā Maggasamyuttam vitthāritamṃṃ evam Satipaṭṭhā-  
nasamyuttam vitthāretabbamṃṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam tatiyam samattamṃṃ<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> loko. <sup>2</sup> This mention as well as the Uddāna is  
to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, but put before the last text of the  
vaggo (uddambhāgiyāni). <sup>3</sup> This summing up mention is  
in B<sup>1-2</sup> only instead of the mention of the chapters VII—X.

<sup>4</sup> This word added in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

To be noticed. The sixth text of this Samyutta (the  
sakunagghī pages 146—147) occurs frequently. See parti-  
cularly Milinda (pāli) p. 365;—Julien's avadānas N. 99—  
Lane's arabian nights. 2.58.

## BOOK IV.

### INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Suddhikam.*

1—2<sup>1</sup>. Sāvatthi<sup>2</sup> || Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||  
Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam<sup>3</sup> satindriyam samādhindriyam  
paññindriyam || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti ||

##### 2. (2) *Sota 1.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni panca ||  
Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam<sup>3</sup> satindriyam samādhindriyam  
paññindriyam ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam<sup>4</sup> pañcannam  
indriyānam<sup>5</sup> assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇam ca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> ariyasāvako  
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

##### 3. (2) *Sota 2.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||  
Saddhindriyam || pe || paññindriyam ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam  
indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-

---

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds yam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here samudayañca atthagamañca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu.

vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānātiᑲ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiᑲᑲ

#### 4. (4) *Araham* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniᑲ katamāni pañcaᑲᑲ Saddhindriyaᑲᑲ peᑲ paññindriyaᑲᑲᑲ

3. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>2</sup> imesam pañcannam indriyānam<sup>3</sup> assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hotiᑲ ayam vuccati bhikkhave araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto tiᑲᑲ

#### 5. (5) *Araham* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniᑲ katamāni pañcaᑲᑲ Saddhindriyaᑲᑲ peᑲ paññindriyaᑲᑲᑲ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam Samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hotiᑲ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo<sup>4</sup> samadaññā vimutto tiᑲᑲ

#### 6. (6) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniᑲ katamāni pañcaᑲᑲ Saddhindriyaᑲᑲ la -peᑲ paññindriyaᑲᑲᑲ

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānaᑲ samudayaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaᑲ nappajānanti na me<sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>5</sup> samaṇasammataᑲ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataᑲ<sup>6</sup> na ca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> insert ca.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ime S<sup>3</sup> ce.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds vā.

panete āyasmanto<sup>1</sup> sāmaññattham<sup>2</sup> vā brahmaññattham<sup>2</sup> vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Ye ca kho keci<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>4</sup> imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃca attha-gamaṃca<sup>5</sup> āsādaṃca ādinavaṃca<sup>5</sup> nissaranam ca yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>11</sup> te kho me<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>7</sup> samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇasammata te ca panāyasmanto<sup>8</sup> sāmaññattham<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> brahmaññattham<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 7. (7) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyam nappajānanti saddhindriyasamudayam nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodham nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti<sup>11</sup> pa [pe]<sup>11</sup> Viriyindriyam nappajānanti<sup>11</sup> pa [pe]<sup>11</sup> Satindriyam nappajānanti<sup>11</sup> Samādhindriyam nappajānanti<sup>11</sup> Paññindriyam nappajānanti paññindriyasamudayam nappajānanti<sup>11</sup> paññindriyanirodham nappajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti<sup>11</sup> na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>9</sup> samaṇasammata brahmaṇesu ca<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇasammata<sup>11</sup> na ca panete āyasmantā sāmaññattham<sup>2</sup> vā brahmaññattham<sup>2</sup> vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja<sup>10</sup> viharanti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Ye hi<sup>11</sup> keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyam pajānanti saddhindriyasamudayam pajānanti saddhindriyanirodham pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānanti<sup>11</sup> Viriyindriyam pajānanti<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> Satindriyam pajānanti<sup>11</sup> samādhindriyam pajānanti<sup>11</sup> pa [pe]<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana te āyasmantā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samaṇā<sup>0</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe- instead of ādi<sup>0</sup>

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit te ca<sup>0</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert viharati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca S<sup>3</sup> ca kho.

paññindriyam pajānanti paññindriyasamudayam pajānanti  
 paññindriyanirodham pajānanti<sup>1</sup> paññindriyanirodhagāmini-  
 patipadam pajānanti<sup>2</sup> te kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sa-  
 maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu<sup>5</sup> ceva<sup>6</sup> samaṇasammata<sup>7</sup>  
 brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇasammata<sup>9</sup> te ca paṇāyasmanto<sup>10</sup>  
 sāmāññattham ca brahmaññattham ca diṭṭheva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā<sup>11</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti<sup>12</sup> ||

### 8. (8) *Datṭhabbam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la -pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Kattha<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 Catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu<sup>10</sup> ettha saddhindriyam datṭhab-  
 bam<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Kattha<sup>12</sup> ca bhikkhave viriyindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>13</sup> ||  
 Catusu sammapadhānesu<sup>14</sup> ettha viriyindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>15</sup> ||

5. Kattha<sup>16</sup> ca bhikkhave satindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>17</sup> ||  
 Catusu satipaṭṭhānesu<sup>18</sup> ettha satindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Kattha<sup>20</sup> ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>21</sup> ||  
 Catusu jhānesu<sup>22</sup> ettha samādhindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>23</sup> ||

7. Kattha<sup>24</sup> ca bhikkhave paññindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>25</sup> ||  
 Catusu ariyasaccesu<sup>26</sup> ettha paññindriyam datṭhabbam<sup>27</sup> ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti<sup>28</sup> ||

### 9. (9) *Vibhaṅga* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Katamaṇca bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>5</sup> || Iddha bhik-  
 khave ariyasāvako saddho hoti<sup>6</sup> saddahati tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te.      <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °smantā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ya.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamañ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotāpattimaggesu S<sup>3</sup> sotāpattiyamaggesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katañ B<sup>2</sup> katthañ.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kattham.

<sup>13</sup> B add ca.      <sup>14</sup> la<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

bodhimṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā caraṇa sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyamṃṃ

4. Katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viriyindriyamṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṇṇo viharatiṃṃ akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya<sup>3</sup> thāmaṇā dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalasu dhammesuṃṃ Idam vuccati viriyindriyamṃṃ

5. Katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave satindriyamṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritāṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyamṃṃ

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhindriyamṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammanam<sup>4</sup> karitvā labhati samādhim<sup>5</sup> labhati cittassa ekaggatamṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyamṃṃ

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññindriyamṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hotiṃṃ Udayatthagāminiyā<sup>6</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayagāminiyāṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyamṃṃ

8. Imāni kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcindriyāni tiṃṃ

## 10. (10) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ saddhindriyamṃṃ la -peṃṃ paññindriyamṃṃ

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyamṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati tathāgatassa bodhimṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ peṃṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyamṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā ca.      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādāya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vavassaggarammanam vā S<sup>3</sup> vassaggārammanam vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit labhati samādhim.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhaya°

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradḍhaviriyo viharati<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu<sup>3</sup> so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>5</sup> uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>7</sup> uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā<sup>8</sup> asammo-sāya bhiyyobhāvāya<sup>9</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>10</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>12</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>13</sup> so kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup> vedanāsu<sup>16</sup> citte<sup>17</sup> dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>18</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>20</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ<sup>21</sup> karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ<sup>22</sup> || So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>23</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>24</sup> pe<sup>25</sup> duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>26</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>27</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>28</sup> || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhāsati<sup>29</sup> pārisuddhim catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>30</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>31</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adhammesu. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabhati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samāpattiya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *has* bhiyyosāya [bhiyyobhāvāya]. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> vavassagā°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duttiya° tatiya° *these articles are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>*.

7. Katannam ca bhikkhave paññindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā<sup>1</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā<sup>1</sup> so Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyam<sup>1</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Suddhikavaggo<sup>2</sup> pathamo<sup>3</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>4</sup> ||

Suddhikañ ceva<sup>5</sup> dve Sotā<sup>1</sup> ||

Arahantā<sup>6</sup> apare duve<sup>7</sup> ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>8</sup> Daṭṭhabbam<sup>9</sup> ||

Vibhaṅgā<sup>10</sup> apare duve<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. MUDATARAVAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) Paṭilābho.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup> la -pe<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Katamañca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti<sup>1</sup> saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>1</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

Yam kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhāne ārabha viriyam paṭilabhati<sup>1</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayatthagāminiyā; in S<sup>1</sup> bha° (or rather ha) is erased. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhaka.

<sup>3</sup> this mention drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakañca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahante.

<sup>7</sup> S dve. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcindriyam dve samaṇā ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> daṭṭhabba. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vidumhohi B<sup>1</sup> vibhaṅge.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hidve. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katamāni.

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave cattaro satipaṭṭhāne ārabha satim paṭilabhatiṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃṃṃ

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> karitvā labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃṃṃ

7. Katamañca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyāṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃṃṃ

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni tiṃṃṃ

## 12. (2) Saṅkhitta 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃṃ la -peṃṃ paññindriyaṃṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samattā paripūrattā araham hotiṃṃ tato mudutarehi anāgāmi hotiṃṃ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hotiṃṃ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hotiṃṃ tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hotiṃṃ tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hotiṃṃṃ

## 13. (3) Saṅkhitta 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāmiṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃṃ la -peṃṃ paññindriyaṃṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham hotiṃṃ<sup>3</sup> °saddhānusārī hotiṃṃṃ

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hotiṃṃ<sup>3</sup> balavemattatā<sup>4</sup> puggalavemattatā hotiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vavassaggā°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannam indr°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti, the rest in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phala°

14. (4) *Saṅkhitta* 3.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram<sup>2</sup> paripūrakārī ārādheti<sup>3</sup> || padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti<sup>4</sup> || avañjhānitvevāham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadāmi<sup>6</sup> ||

15. (5) *Vitthāro* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā<sup>5</sup> araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> || tato mudutarehi upahacca parinibbāyī hoti<sup>10</sup> || tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>11</sup> || tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>12</sup> || tato mudutarehi uddham-soto hoti<sup>13</sup> akaniṭṭhagāmī<sup>14</sup> || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti<sup>15</sup> || tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti<sup>16</sup> || tato mudutarehi dammānusārī hoti<sup>17</sup> || tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti<sup>18</sup> ||

16. (6) *Vitthāro* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī<sup>9</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti<sup>11</sup> || phalavemattatā<sup>6</sup> puggalavemattatā hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The number 3 is the same in the three saṅkhitta.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avañ (S<sup>1</sup> avaj-) jhānittevaṃham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca indr<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parattā. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti.

17. (7) *Vitthāro* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Saddhindriyaṃ|| la-pe|| paññindriyaṃ|| Imāni kho bhik-  
khava pañcindriyāni||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sa-  
mattā paripūrattā araham hoti|| tato mudutarehi antarā-  
parinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>2</sup>||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram paripūrakārī ārādheti||  
padesam padesakārī ārādheti avañjhānitvevāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave  
pañcindriyāni<sup>3</sup> vadamīti||

18. (8) *Paṭipanno*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Saddhindriyaṃ|| la-pe|| paññindriyaṃ|| Imāni kho bhik-  
khava pañcindriyāni||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sa-  
mattā paripūrattā araham hoti|| tato mudutarehi arahatta-  
phalasacchikiriya<sup>4</sup> paṭipanno hoti|| tato mudutarehi  
anāgāmī hoti|| tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriya<sup>4</sup>  
paṭipanno hoti|| tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti|| tato  
mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriya<sup>4</sup> paṭipanno hoti||  
tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti|| tato mudutarehi sotāpatti-  
phala sacchikiriya<sup>4</sup> paṭipanno hoti||

4. Yassa kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena  
sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi|| tam aham<sup>5</sup> Bāhiro  
puthujjanapakke t̥hito ti vadāmi ti||

19. (9) *Upasanno*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| pe|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Indriyasampanno<sup>6</sup> indriyasampanno ti bhante vucca-  
ti<sup>7</sup>|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph 3 is the same in the three vitthāro.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvajjhenitve° <sup>3</sup> B °ānīti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattasacchi°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthatamhā instead of natthi°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vuccatī ti.

4. Idha bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upa-  
samagāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> peṃ paññindriyam bhāveti  
upasamagāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> ॥

5. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> indriyasampanno  
hoti<sup>5</sup> ॥

## 20. (10) Āsavānaṃ khayō.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ॥  
Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃ ॥ Imāni kho bhik-  
khave pañcindriyāniṃ ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhā-  
vitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>6</sup> anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī tiṃ ॥

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo<sup>8</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ॥

Paṭilābho ca tayo Samkhittāṃ ॥

Vitthārā apare tayoṃ

Paṭipanno cupasamoṃ

Āsavānaṃ khayō cime tiṃ ॥

## CHAPTER III. CHALINDRIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

### 21. (1) Nabbhavo (or Ñānavā).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ॥  
Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃ ॥

3. Yāva kivañcāham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam  
indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>11</sup> abbhaññāsiṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave (corrected from bhikkhu in S<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (here only) °gāmī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmī. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>8</sup> this mention drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatraddānaṃ — Paṭilābham taso Samkhitto (S<sup>1</sup>  
-ttā) Vitthāre apare tamso Paṭipanno ca Sampanno dasamo  
Āsavakkhaya ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kivāham. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

neva tāvāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>3</sup> ॥

4. Yato ca khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave imesam<sup>5</sup> pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim<sup>6</sup> ॥ atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>8</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>9</sup> ॥ nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi<sup>10</sup> ॥ Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>11</sup> ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti<sup>12</sup> ॥

## 22. (2) Jīvita.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni tīni<sup>2</sup> ॥ Itthindriyam purisindriyam jīvitindriyam<sup>3</sup> ॥

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni ti<sup>4</sup> ॥

## 23. (3) Nāya.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> ॥ Katamāni tīni<sup>2</sup> ॥ Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam<sup>3</sup> aññindriyam aññātāvindriyam<sup>4</sup> ॥

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni<sup>5</sup> ॥

## 24. (4) Ekābhiññam (or Ekabījī).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ॥ Saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>5</sup> ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ॥

3. Imesam<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> ॥ tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>10</sup> ॥ tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti<sup>11</sup> ॥ tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>12</sup> ॥ tato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tāham.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho ham.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> athāham instead of athakh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> indriyāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °ssāmiti.

mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmiṃ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiṃ hotiṃ tato mudutarehi ekabījī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi kolamkolo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi<sup>1</sup> sattakkhattuparamo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti tiṃṃ

25. (5) *Suddhakam.*

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha indriyāniṃ tiṃṃ

26. (6) *Soto or Sotāpanno.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ [katamāni chaṃṃ cakkhundriyaṃṃ [pe]ṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Arahatā 1.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃṃ peṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samadaññā vimutto tiṃṃ

28. (8) *Arahatā 2 or Buddho.*

2. Chayimāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃṃ peṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tareha *instead of* tato mudu°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cha imāni.

3. Yāva kīvañcāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na abbhāññāsim<sup>2</sup> neva<sup>3</sup> °abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim<sup>4</sup> Yato ca<sup>5</sup> °abbhaññāsim °°abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsim<sup>2</sup> nānañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi<sup>6</sup> Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>7</sup> ayam antīmā-jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 29. (9) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>9</sup> katamāni cha<sup>10</sup> || Cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> [pe]<sup>12</sup> manindriyaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime-  
saṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca  
assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
jānanti<sup>14</sup> na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>15</sup>  
°upasampajja viharanti<sup>16</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>17</sup> pa-  
jānanti<sup>18</sup> te kho me bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> °sayam abhiññā<sup>20</sup> sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>21</sup> ||

### 30. (10) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā cak-  
khundriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>22</sup> cakkhundriyasamudayaṃ nappa-  
jānanti<sup>23</sup> pe<sup>24</sup> cakkhundriyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappa-  
jānanti<sup>25</sup> sotindriyaṃ<sup>26</sup> ghānindriyaṃ<sup>27</sup> jivhindriyaṃ<sup>28</sup> kāyin-  
driyaṃ<sup>29</sup> manindriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>30</sup> manindriyasamudayaṃ  
nappajānanti<sup>31</sup> manindriyanirodham nappajānanti<sup>32</sup> manin-  
driyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti<sup>33</sup> na me te  
bhikkhave<sup>34</sup> pa<sup>35</sup> sayam abhiññā<sup>36</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharanti<sup>37</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kīvacāham.

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °yathābhūtaṃ abbhāñ-  
ñāsim nānañca<sup>3</sup> (S. 21).

<sup>3</sup> abhiññāya in S<sup>1-3</sup> which abridging have only yathā-  
bhūtaṃ nappajānanti — sayam<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add always nappajānanti.

4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā va cakkhundriyam pajānanti<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>2</sup> sayam<sup>3</sup> abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti<sup>4</sup> ||

Chalindriyavaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>4</sup> ||

Nabbhavo Jīvita Nāya<sup>5</sup> ||

Ekābhiññāñca<sup>5</sup> Suddhakam<sup>6</sup> ||

Soto dve Arahatā<sup>6</sup> dve<sup>7</sup> ||

Samāna-Brāhmaṇena cā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER IV. SUKHINDRIYA (OR UPPAṬI) VAGGO CATUTTHO.

##### 31. (1) *Suddhikam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamani pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekhindriyam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ||

##### 32. (2) *Soto.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekhindriyam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathabhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °paṭipadam nappajānanti sayam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cha indriya<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānam — Nānavatā Jīvanam Nāyam Ekabijañca Suddhakam Sotāpanno Araham Buddho dve Samānabrāhmaṇā ti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °cha. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> arahā.

S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ahoṣī.

33. (3) *Arahū.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ doma-  
nassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam in-  
driyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-  
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā<sup>1</sup> vimutto<sup>2</sup>  
hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo  
vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>3</sup> pa-  
rikkhīpabhavasamyojano sammadaññā<sup>4</sup> vimutto ti||

34. (4) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 1.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Sukhindriyaṃ|| pe|| upekhindriyaṃ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime-  
saṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca  
assādañca<sup>o</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>o</sup> na ca panete<sup>o</sup> vi-  
haranti||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>o</sup> pajjānanti|| te kho<sup>o</sup> sayam<sup>5</sup> abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

35. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 2.*

2. <sup>6</sup> Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>o</sup> upekhindriyaṃ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā su-  
khindriyaṃ nappajānanti sukhindriyasamudayaṃ nappa-  
jānanti|| sukhindriyanirodham nappajānanti<sup>7</sup>|| sukhindriya-  
nirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| [pe]|| upekhindri-  
yaṃ nappajānanti|| upekhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anuppādā.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinimutto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anuppattaṃ sadatto.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sammappaññā S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadaññā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °nappajānanti -pe- pajjānanti sayam  
abhiññāya<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> here we meet with a gap in B<sup>1</sup>, the sheets nū and pe  
wanting.

upekhiṇḍriyaṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> na me te<sup>o</sup> viharanti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Ye ca keci<sup>1</sup> °pajānananti<sup>o</sup> te ca kho<sup>o</sup> °sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 36. (6) Vibhaṅga 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Sukhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-  
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyasam-  
phassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ<sup>2</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhu cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ manosaṃ-  
phassajaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khava somanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātāṃ ma-  
nosamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> neva sātāṃ nāsā-  
taṃ<sup>5</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānīti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 37. (7) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Sukhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> upekhiṇḍriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °patipadaṃ nappajānanti-sayam abhiññāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āsātāṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> va-)sikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāsataṃ.

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyam<sup>1</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam sukham kāyikam sātāṃ kāyasamphassajam sukham<sup>2</sup> sātāṃ vedayitam<sup>3</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyam<sup>4</sup> ||

4. 5. 6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyam<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyam<sup>7</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam vā cetasikam vā neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ vedayitam<sup>8</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyam<sup>9</sup> ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yam ca sukhindriyam yam ca somanassindriyam sukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā<sup>10</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yam ca dukkhindriyam yam ca domanassindriyam<sup>11</sup> dukkhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā<sup>12</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yadidam<sup>13</sup> upekhindriyam adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā<sup>14</sup> ||

9. Imāni kho<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>16</sup> ||

### 38. (8) Vibhaṅga 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>17</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>18</sup> || Sukhindriyam<sup>19</sup> pe<sup>20</sup> upekhindriyam<sup>21</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyam<sup>22</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam sukham kāyikam sātāṃ kāyasamphassajam sukham sātāṃ<sup>23</sup> vedāyitam<sup>24</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyam<sup>25</sup> ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhindriyam<sup>26</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave<sup>27</sup> kāyikam dukkham kāyikam asātāṃ kāyasamphassajam dukkham asātāṃ vedayitam<sup>28</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhindriyam<sup>29</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyam<sup>30</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikam sukham cetasikam sātāṃ manasamphassajam sukham sātāṃ vedayitam<sup>31</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave somanassindriyam<sup>32</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Sukham *once more* in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>, identical with 4, 5, 6 of the preceding sutta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> somana<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yami (S<sup>1</sup> miṃ) dam.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *invert* sātāṃ sukham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert here* -pe-

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>4</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>7</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā<sup>9</sup> sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā<sup>10</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā<sup>11</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ<sup>12</sup> upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā<sup>13</sup> ||

9. Iti kho bhikkhave imāni pañcendriyāni pañca hutvā tīni<sup>14</sup> honti<sup>15</sup> tīni hutvā pañca honti pariyāyenā ti<sup>16</sup> ||

### 39. (9) Araṇi.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smīti<sup>5</sup> pajānāti<sup>6</sup> || tasseva<sup>7</sup> sukhavedaniyassa<sup>8</sup> phassassa nirodhā yaṃ<sup>9</sup> tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ<sup>10</sup> vūpasamma-tīti<sup>11</sup> pajānātīti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> so dukkhito<sup>15</sup> va samāno Dukkrito smīti<sup>16</sup> pajānāti<sup>17</sup> || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ taṃ<sup>18</sup> dukkhavedaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cet<sup>o</sup> duk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yamidaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts pañca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sminti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassevaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yassam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhāya always. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vūpasamatīti always, here in S<sup>1</sup> the first m seems to be erased. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhitā. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smiti. <sup>16</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

phassam paṭicca Uppannam dukkhindriyam tam nirujjhati<sup>1</sup>  
tam vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Somanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca up-  
pajjati somanassindriyam<sup>3</sup> || so sumano va samāno Sumano  
smīti<sup>2</sup> pajānāti<sup>4</sup> || tasseva somanassa vedaniyassa phassassa<sup>5</sup>  
nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam somanassavedaniyam phassam  
paṭicca Uppannam somanassindriyam tam nirujjhati tam<sup>4</sup>  
vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Domanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati domanassindriyam<sup>5</sup> || so dummano<sup>5</sup> va samāno  
dummano smīti pajānāti<sup>6</sup> || tasseva domanassavedaniyassa  
phassassa nirodhāyam tajjam vedayitam domanassavedani-  
yam phassam<sup>6</sup> paṭicca Uppannam domanassindriyam tam  
nirujjhati tam vūpasammatīti pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
upekhindriyam<sup>8</sup> || so upekhako va<sup>7</sup> samāno Upekhako smīti  
pajānāti<sup>8</sup> || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam  
tajjam vedayitam upekhāvedaniyam phassam paṭicca up-  
pannam upekhindriyam tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatīti  
pajānāti<sup>9</sup> ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṃghaṭṭa-  
nā<sup>8</sup> samodhānā usmā jāyati<sup>9</sup> || tejo abhinibbattati<sup>10</sup> tesam  
yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā<sup>10</sup> nikkhepā yā<sup>11</sup> tajjā usmā<sup>12</sup> sā ni-  
rujjhati sā<sup>13</sup> vūpasammatī<sup>14</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhaveda-  
daniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam<sup>15</sup> || so sukhito  
va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti<sup>16</sup> || tasseva sukhavedani-  
yassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhaveda-  
niyam<sup>14</sup> phassam paṭicca uppannam<sup>15</sup> sukhindriyam tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam ni<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smīti S<sup>1</sup> smīti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dumano always.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits vedaniyam phassam.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṃghaṭṭassa S<sup>1</sup> saṃghassa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pajānāti S<sup>1</sup> upekhako smīti jānāti both instead of  
usmā jāyati.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhāva.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinikkhayāya instead of nikkhepāyā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upasamā.      <sup>13</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sukham<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkha<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppajjati.

nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti|| Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca<sup>1</sup>|| la<sup>2</sup>|| Somanassavedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup> Domanassavedaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> Upekhāvedaniyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyaṃ|| so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti|| tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ upekhāvedaniyaṃ phassaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭicca uppannaṃ<sup>7</sup> upekhindriyaṃ|| taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānātīti<sup>8</sup>||

#### 40. (10) Uppatika.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca|| Dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannaṃ kho me idam dukkhindriyaṃ|| taṃ ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ|| tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam tḥānam vijjati<sup>10</sup>|| so dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca pajānāti dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti|| yattha cuppannam dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati|| tañca pajānāti|| Kattha cuppannam dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ettha cuppannam<sup>12</sup> dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya<sup>13</sup> cittam upasamhāsi<sup>14</sup>||

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phassa. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppajjati. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pajānāti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have neva sanimittam-pe- instead of tañca° °apaccayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijjati ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthuppannam always. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatatthāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upasamharati always.

So evam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ domanassin-  
driyaṃ<sup>2</sup> tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāraṃ  
sappaccayaṃ<sup>3</sup> taṃ vata<sup>4</sup> animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ  
appaccayaṃ domanassindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thā-  
naṃ vijjati<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> domanassindriyaṃ ca pajānāti doma-  
nassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti<sup>7</sup> domanassindriyaniro-  
dham ca pajānāti<sup>8</sup> yattha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ  
aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>9</sup> Kattha cuppannaṃ  
domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>10</sup> Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasā-  
danaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhi-  
jaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>11</sup>  
ettha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>12</sup>  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindri-  
yassa nirodham tathattāya cittaṃ upasamhāsi<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Idha pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātā-  
pino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ<sup>15</sup> so evam  
pajānāti<sup>16</sup> Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ sukhindriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> taṃ ca  
kho sanimittam sanidānaṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
taṃ ca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ  
sukhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>19</sup> so  
sukhindriyaṃ ca<sup>20</sup> pajānāti<sup>21</sup> sukhindriyasamudayañca pajā-  
nāti<sup>22</sup> sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>23</sup> yattha cuppan-  
naṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati taṃ ca pajānāti<sup>24</sup> ||  
Kattha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>25</sup> ||  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca  
viharati sato ca sampajāno<sup>26</sup> sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-  
vedeti<sup>27</sup> yan taṃ<sup>28</sup> ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā  
sukhavihārīti<sup>29</sup> tatiyaṃ<sup>30</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>31</sup> ||  
Ettha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>32</sup> ||  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa<sup>33</sup>  
nirodham tathattāya cittaṃ upasamhāsi<sup>34</sup> || .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. S<sup>1</sup> has somanass<sup>o</sup> instead of sodomanass<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjissati taṃ panetaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sukhindriyanirodhañca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samvedeti ti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yantiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhindriyaṃ.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyam<sup>1</sup> so evam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> Uppannam kho me idam somanassindriyam<sup>3</sup> tam ca kho<sup>4</sup> sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam<sup>5</sup> tam ca<sup>6</sup> animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam somanassindriyam uppajjissatīti netam tñānam vijjati<sup>7</sup> so<sup>8</sup> somanassindriyam pajānāti<sup>9</sup> somanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti<sup>10</sup> somanassindriyanirodhañ ca pajānāti<sup>11</sup> yattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>12</sup> Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>13</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>14</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>15</sup> ettha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>16</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi somanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi<sup>17</sup> ||

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekhindriyam<sup>18</sup> so<sup>19</sup> evam pajānāti<sup>20</sup> Uppannam kho me idam upekhindriyam<sup>21</sup> tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam<sup>22</sup> tañca kho animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam upekhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam tñānam vijjati<sup>23</sup> so upekhindriyam ca pajānāti<sup>24</sup> upekhindriyasamudayañca<sup>25</sup> pajānāti<sup>26</sup> upekhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>27</sup> yattha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>28</sup> Kattha cuppannam upekhindriyam<sup>29</sup> aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>30</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham<sup>31</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>32</sup> ettha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>33</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā instead of tam ca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit netam<sup>o</sup> so. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eso. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>7</sup> upekhindriyam<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upekhindriyamsa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> the gap in B<sup>2</sup> is over now.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vedayitam ni<sup>o</sup>

aññāsi upekhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upa-  
samhāsīti<sup>1</sup> ॥

Sukhindriyavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho

Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup> ॥

Suddhikañca Soto<sup>4</sup> Araham<sup>5</sup> ॥

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā ca<sup>6</sup> ॥

Vibhaṅgena<sup>7</sup> tayo vuttā ॥

Araṇi<sup>8</sup> Uppaṭikena<sup>9</sup> cā ti ॥

## CHAPTER V. JARĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) Jarā.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharāti Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam  
paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito pacchātape<sup>11</sup> nisinno hoti piṭṭhim otā-  
payamāno ॥

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami ॥ upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavato  
gattāni pāṇinā anomajjanto Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥  
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante na ceva<sup>12</sup> dāni  
bhante Bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto  
sithilāni ca<sup>13</sup> gattāni sabbāni<sup>14</sup> baliyajātāni<sup>15</sup> purato  
pabbhāro ca<sup>16</sup> kāyo dissati ca indriyānam aññathattam<sup>17</sup>  
cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa  
kāyindriyassā ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upasamharatī ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaṭivaggo (*drawn back to the end*).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakaso (S<sup>1</sup> se-) to.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> arahā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °brahmanena ca S<sup>1-3</sup> °samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhāvena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahato.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uppaṭipāṭikena. <sup>10</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccātapake. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cevam. <sup>13</sup> *in B<sup>1</sup> only.*

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāni. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> valijātāni. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññātattam (B<sup>1</sup> -ttham).

4. Evaṃ hetam Ānanda hoti jarādhhammo yobbaññe<sup>1</sup> vyādhidhammo ārogye<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammo jīvite<sup>3</sup> na ceva<sup>4</sup> tāva parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca<sup>5</sup> honti gattāni sabbāni<sup>6</sup> baliyajātāni<sup>7</sup> purato pabbhāro ca<sup>8</sup> kāyo<sup>1</sup> dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa<sup>9</sup> sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> kāyindriyassā ti<sup>12</sup> ॥

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> idam vatvā ca<sup>10</sup> sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā<sup>14</sup> ॥

Dhitaṃ jammī jare<sup>11</sup> atthu<sup>15</sup>  
dubbaṇṇakaraṇī jare<sup>16</sup>  
tāva manoramaṃ vimbaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
jarāya abhimadditaṃ<sup>18</sup> ॥

Yo pi<sup>12</sup> vassasataṃ jīve<sup>19</sup>  
so pi<sup>13</sup> maccuparāyaṇo<sup>14</sup>  
na kinci parivajjeti<sup>20</sup>  
sabbam evābhimaddati ti<sup>15</sup> ॥

#### 42. (2) Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo.

1. Sāvatti<sup>16</sup> ॥

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>17</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>18</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>19</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>20</sup> ॥

3. Pañcimāni bho Gotama indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-carāni na aññam aññassa gocaravisayam<sup>17</sup> paccanubhonti<sup>18</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>19</sup> ॥ Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> kāyindri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yubbañño. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārogya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has jarādhhammo ārogyamarāṇadhammo jīvite.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cevaṃ. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> valijātāni. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cakkhindr<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhittaṃ jammī jaro.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sabbe instead of so pi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °parāyaṇā. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °manda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> adds yaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °visayassa.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccanubhontāni.

yam<sup>1</sup> Imesaṃ nu kho bho<sup>2</sup> Gotama pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānaṃ kim<sup>3</sup> patisaraṇam ko ca<sup>3</sup> nesaṃ gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Pañcimāni brāhmaṇa indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti<sup>4</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>5</sup> || Cakkhundriyam<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> kāyindriyam<sup>8</sup> || Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānaṃ mano<sup>5</sup> paṭisaraṇam mano ca<sup>6</sup> nesaṃ gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Manassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>8</sup> ||

Manassa kho brahmaṇa sati paṭisaraṇanti<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Satiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>10</sup> ||

Satiyā pana kho<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa vimutti paṭisaraṇanti<sup>11</sup> ||

7. Vimuttiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>12</sup> ||

Vimuttiyā kho brāhmaṇa nibbānaṃ paṭisaraṇanti<sup>13</sup> ||

8. Nibbānassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>14</sup> ||

Ajjhaparam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pañham nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇtaṃ gaheṭuṃ || nibbānogaḍaṃ hi brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānanti<sup>15</sup> ||

9. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi<sup>16</sup> ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Uṇṇābhe brāhmaṇe<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>17</sup> ||

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭāgāre<sup>10</sup> vā kuṭāgārasālāyama<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> pācīnavātapānā suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmiyo<sup>13</sup> pavisitvā kāya<sup>14</sup> paṭiṭṭhitā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

Pacchimāyama bhante bhittiyanti<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano va instead of ko ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccanubhontāni. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> va.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pana kho.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> accarasā, S<sup>3</sup> accasarā corrected from accasārā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gārama° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sālam.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert uttarāya. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rasmi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kvāssa, S<sup>1</sup> has only ssa.

12. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Uṇṇābhassa brāhmaṇassa Tathāgate saddhā nivittā mūlajātā patitthitā daḥhā asaṃhāriyā sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā<sup>1</sup> Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim<sup>2</sup> Imamhi ce bhikkhave samaye Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo kālaṃ kareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 43. (3) Sāketo.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane<sup>3</sup> Migadāye<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>6</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Bhagavamūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>11</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>12</sup> || Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>13</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Yam bhikkhave saddhindriyam taṃ saddhābalaṃ<sup>15</sup> yam saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyam<sup>16</sup> || Yam viriyindriyam taṃ viriyabalaṃ<sup>17</sup> yam viriyabalaṃ taṃ viriyindriyam<sup>18</sup> pe<sup>19</sup> Yam paññindriyam taṃ paññābalaṃ<sup>20</sup> yam paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyam<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā<sup>22</sup> tassā<sup>23</sup> majjhe dīpo<sup>24</sup> Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā ekō soto tveva saṅkhyam<sup>25</sup> gacchati<sup>26</sup> || Atthi pana bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam<sup>27</sup> gacchanti<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here kvā. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> añjane. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> honti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tevasaṅkham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacchati, S<sup>3</sup> gacchanti corrected from gacchati.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama<sup>1</sup> tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam<sup>2</sup> gacchatī<sup>3</sup> Yam ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tassa dīpassa puratthimante<sup>4</sup> udakam yam ca pacchimante<sup>5</sup> udakam<sup>6</sup> Ayam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave pe<sup>7</sup> gacchatī<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchantī<sup>9</sup> Yam ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave tassa dīpassa uttarante udakam yañca dakkhiṇante udakam<sup>9</sup> Ayam kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā<sup>10</sup> nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam<sup>10</sup> gacchantī<sup>12</sup> ||

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Yam<sup>14</sup> saddhindriyam tam saddhābalaṃ<sup>15</sup> Yam saddhābalaṃ<sup>15</sup> tam saddhindriyam<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> Yam paññindriyam tam paññābalaṃ<sup>18</sup> Yam paññābalaṃ<sup>18</sup> tam paññindriyam<sup>18</sup> ||

9. Pañcannam bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikattā bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>16</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti<sup>17</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) Pabbakoṭṭhako.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>17</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharatī Pabbakoṭṭhake<sup>18</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesī<sup>19</sup> ||

3. Saddahāsi<sup>18</sup> tvam Sāriputta<sup>20</sup> Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikattam amatogadham<sup>21</sup> hoti amataparāyanam<sup>19</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>22</sup> la<sup>23</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikattam amatogadham<sup>21</sup> hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānantī<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam pari<sup>0</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a streak instead of tveva<sup>0</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pu (B<sup>2</sup> pū-) rimante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pacchimañca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only katamo ca -pe- gacchatī.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāva instead of yam ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te (S<sup>1</sup> ta) va saṅkham.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchatī. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit evam eva<sup>0</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam saddha<sup>0</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya. <sup>17</sup> this phrase missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saddhāsi. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oparāyanā.

4. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti<sup>3</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>4</sup> amata-pariyosānam<sup>5</sup> Yesam hi tam bhante aññātam assa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikatam aphasitam<sup>6</sup> paññāya te tattha paresam saddhāya<sup>7</sup> gaccheyyum<sup>8</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> paññindriyam bhavitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amata-parāyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>11</sup> Yesaṅca kho etam bhante<sup>12</sup> ñātam diṭṭham<sup>13</sup> veditam sacchikatam phusitam<sup>14</sup> paññāya nikkāṅkhā<sup>15</sup> te tattha nibbikiccā Saddhindriyam<sup>16</sup> pa-pe<sup>17</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>18</sup> Mayhaṅca<sup>19</sup> kho etam bhante ñātam diṭṭham veditam sacchikatam phusitam paññāya nikkāṅkhāham<sup>20</sup> tattha paresam<sup>21</sup> nibbikiccho<sup>22</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>23</sup> la<sup>24</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānan ti<sup>25</sup> ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>26</sup> Yesam hi tam<sup>27</sup> Sāriputta aññātam assa<sup>28</sup> adiṭṭham aviditam<sup>29</sup> asacchikatam aphasitam<sup>30</sup> paññāya te tattha paresam saddhāya<sup>31</sup> gaccheyyum<sup>32</sup> Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>33</sup> la-pe<sup>34</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>35</sup> Yesam ca kho etam Sāriputta ñātam diṭṭham veditam sacchikatam phusitam paññāya nikkāṅkhā te tattha nibbikicchā Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulī-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yananti *omitting* amatapariyosānanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apassitam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> *This development from Yesam hi . . . is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave etam *instead of* etam bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passitam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mayhampi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkhaṅkhvāham B<sup>1</sup> nikkhaṅkhā bhaṃte *or* haṃte *corrected from* taṃte.

<sup>11</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.* <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kicchā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yesamhetam.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam assa (S<sup>3</sup> apassa-) tam *instead of* aññātam assa.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avitam. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aphassitam B<sup>1</sup> apa°

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paresaddhāya.

katam amatogadham hoti amataparayānam amatapariyo-  
sānam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam ama-  
togadham hoti amatapariyosānan ti<sup>3</sup> ॥

#### 45. (5) *Pubbārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde<sup>2</sup> ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup> ॥ Katinnam<sup>4</sup>  
nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā  
khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>5</sup> ॥ Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajānāmī ti<sup>6</sup> ॥

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> ॥

3. Ekassa kho bhikkhave indriyassa bhavitattā bahuli-  
katattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>9</sup> ॥ Khinājāti<sup>10</sup>  
nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī ti<sup>11</sup> ॥ Katamassa ekassa  
indriyassa<sup>12</sup> ॥

4. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā  
saddhā saṇṭhāti<sup>13</sup> tadanvayam<sup>14</sup> viriyam saṇṭhāti<sup>15</sup> tadan-  
vayā sati saṇṭhāti<sup>16</sup> tadanvayo<sup>17</sup> samādhi saṇṭhāti<sup>18</sup> ॥

5. Imassa kho bhikkhave ekassa indriyassa bhavitattā  
bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>19</sup> ॥ Khinā  
jāti<sup>20</sup> vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti<sup>21</sup> ॥

#### 46. (6) *Pubbārāma* 2.

1. <sup>8</sup>Tam yeva nidānam<sup>9</sup> ॥

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhavitattā  
bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>10</sup> ॥ Khinā  
jāti<sup>11</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti<sup>12</sup> ॥

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>13</sup> la-pe<sup>14</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tahiṃ cattāro suttaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> katinnam here and further on.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññindriyassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvayā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvayā.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only, here and in the two next suttas.

3. Dvinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti፡፡ Khīṇājāti° °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti፡፡ katamesaṃ dvinnam፡፡

4. Ariyāya ca paññāya ariyāya ca vimuttiyā፡፡ Yā<sup>1</sup> hissa bhikkhave ariyā paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ፡፡ yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā vimutti tad assa samādhindriyaṃ፡፡

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti፡፡ Khīṇā jāti° °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti፡፡

#### 47. (7) Pabbārāma 3.

1. Tam eva nidānaṃ፡፡

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti፡፡ Khīṇā jāti° °nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī ti፡፡

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā፡፡ la-pe፡፡

3. Catunnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti፡፡ Khīṇā jāti° °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti<sup>2</sup>፡፡ Katamesaṃ catunnam፡፡

4. Viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa፡፡

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>3</sup>፡፡ Khīṇā jāti° °nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī ti፡፡

#### 48. (8) Pabbārāma 4.

1. Tam yeva nidānaṃ፡፡

2. Katinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā° °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti፡፡

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā፡፡ la-pe፡፡

3. Pañcannam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti፡፡ Khīṇā jāti° °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti፡፡ Katamesaṃ pañcannam፡፡

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajanāti ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaroti ti.

4. Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

#### 49. (9) Piṇḍolo.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmataṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|| ekam antaṃ nisinnā<sup>3</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Āyasmataṃ bhante<sup>4</sup> Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti<sup>5</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|| Kim nu kho bhante atthavasam sampassamānena āyasmataṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti<sup>6</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

4. Tiṇṇannam kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti<sup>6</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|| Katamesaṃ tiṇṇānaṃ||

5. Satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa||

6. Imesaṃ kho bhante tiṇṇannam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā|| Khīṇā jāti<sup>7</sup> °nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti||

7. Imāni ca bhikkhave tīṇi indriyāni<sup>6</sup>|| Kimantāni<sup>7</sup> khayantāni|| Kissa khayantāni<sup>8</sup> jātijarāmarāṇassa|| Jātijarāmarāṇaṃ khayān ti<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave sampassamānena<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkami.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisi (S<sup>3</sup> -sī) nno. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tiṇindriyāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiṇca (S<sup>1</sup> kima) katamāni. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kissa kha<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sampha<sup>9</sup>

Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā vyākataṃ Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāṇiyaṃ nāparam itthat-tāyā ti pajānāmi tiṃṃ

50. (10) *Saddha* or *Āpaṇa*.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati Āpanam nāma Aṅgānam nigamoṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āman-tesiṃṃ Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasannoṃ api nu<sup>3</sup> so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā khamkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā tiṃṃ

3. Yo so bhante ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasannoṃ na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane<sup>4</sup> vā kaṃkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vāṃṃ Saddhassa<sup>5</sup> hi bhante ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikankham<sup>6</sup>ṃ yam āradhaviṛiyo viharissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu<sup>7</sup> dhammesuṃṃ

4. Yam hissa bhante viriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> tad assa viriyindriyam<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṛiyassa etam pāṭikaṃkham<sup>6</sup>ṃ yam satimā bhavissati paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi<sup>10</sup> saritā anussaritāṃṃ

5. Yā<sup>11</sup> hissa bhante sati tad assa satindriyamṃṃ Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṛiyassa upaṭṭhitasatino etam pāṭikaṃkham<sup>12</sup>ṃ yam vossaggāramma-ṇam<sup>13</sup> karitvā labhissati samādhim labhissati cittassa ekaggatam<sup>14</sup>ṃṃ

6. Yo<sup>15</sup> hissa bhante samādhi tad assa samādhindri-yaṃ<sup>16</sup>ṃṃ Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa upaṭṭhita-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekanti° always.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na instead of api nu, B<sup>2</sup> nothing.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāgatassa sāsane. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhāssa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṃkhā always. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akusa°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viriyindriyam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viriyindriyassa.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṃkhā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavatassaggā° S<sup>3</sup> panavavassaggā°

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka° <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ya.

satino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> yam evam pajānissati<sup>2</sup> Anamataggo kho samsāro pubbā<sup>3</sup> koṭi na paññāyati<sup>4</sup> avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam<sup>4</sup> avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa<sup>5</sup> asesavirāgaṇirodho santam etam padam phanitam etam padam yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho<sup>6</sup> sabbupadhipaṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Yā hissa bhante paññā tad assa paññindriyam<sup>8</sup> Saddho<sup>7</sup> so bhante ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā evam samādahitvā<sup>8</sup> samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā<sup>9</sup> evam abhisaddahati<sup>10</sup> Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum<sup>11</sup> te dānāham<sup>10</sup> etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>11</sup> viharāmi<sup>12</sup> paññāyaca ativijjha<sup>12</sup> passāmi<sup>13</sup> ||

8. Yā hissa bhante saddhā tad assa saddhindriyan ti<sup>14</sup> ||

9. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta<sup>15</sup> || Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsanā vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā<sup>16</sup> || Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>13</sup> yam<sup>14</sup> āradhāviriyo viharissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu<sup>15</sup> ||

10—13. Yam hissa Sāriputta viriyam tad assa viriyindriyam<sup>15</sup> || Saddhassa<sup>16</sup> hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> Saddho<sup>7</sup> so Sāriputta ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā<sup>17</sup> evam samādahitvā samādahitvā<sup>17</sup> evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati<sup>18</sup> || Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum<sup>11</sup> te dānāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṅkhā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissati. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubba. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samo° S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāyasseva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °saṅkhāre°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit evam saritvā°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> does not repeat pajānitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dānaḥam B<sup>1-2</sup> nāham both always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭivijjha. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭi° <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °indriya. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddha.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat saritvā samādahitvā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saddahi.

etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>1</sup> viharāmi paññāya<sup>2</sup> ca ativijjha<sup>3</sup>  
passāmi ti ||

14. Yā hissa Sāriputta saddhā tad assa saddhindriyanti ||

Jarāvaggo pañcamo || 4

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

Jarā Uṇṇābho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>7</sup> ||

Sāketo<sup>8</sup> Pubbakotṭhako<sup>9</sup> ||

Pubbārāme ca<sup>10</sup> cattāri ||

Piṇḍolo Saddhena te dasāti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. VAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

### 51. (1) Sālam.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>12</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu  
viharati sālāyaṃ<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇagāme ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || pe [pa] ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā<sup>14</sup> pāṇā  
sīho migarājā tesam<sup>15</sup> aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena  
javena sūrena<sup>16</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>17</sup> ye keci bodha-  
pakkhiyā<sup>18</sup> dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati  
yad idam bodhāya || Katame ca bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyā  
dhammā ||

4. Saddhiyindriyam bhikkhave bodhāpakkhiyo dhammo  
tam bodhāya samvattati || Viriyindriyam bodhapakkhiyo  
dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || Satindriyam bodha-  
pakkhiyo<sup>19</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || Samādhin-  
driyam bodhapakkhiyo<sup>19</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati ||  
Paññindriyam bodhapakkhiyo<sup>19</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya  
samvattati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassitvā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭivijjha.

<sup>4</sup> driven back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uṇṇabha. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ota.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -ka. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Piṇḍola āpā (S<sup>3</sup> -pa) ṇena ca (S<sup>3</sup> vā) ti.

<sup>12</sup> This in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kosalāyaṃ B<sup>2</sup> kosā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tiracchānaṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert tesam migarājā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suriyena. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhikā. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiko.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā siho migarājā tesam<sup>1</sup> aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena javena<sup>2</sup> sūrena<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodha-pakkhiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyāti<sup>5</sup> ||

## 52. (2) Mallikam.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>5</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallikesu<sup>6</sup> viharati Uruvelakappaṃ nāma Mallikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> nigamo<sup>8</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> na uppannaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti<sup>10</sup> || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti<sup>11</sup> || Yato ca kho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> uppannaṃ hoti<sup>12</sup> || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti<sup>13</sup> || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāva kīvañca kūṭāgārassa kūṭam na ussitam hoti<sup>12</sup> || neva tāva<sup>12</sup> gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti hoti<sup>13</sup> || neva tāva gopānasīnaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti<sup>14</sup> || Yato ca kho bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa kūṭam ussitam hoti<sup>15</sup> || atha kho gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti hoti<sup>16</sup> || atha kho gopānasīnaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti<sup>17</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañca ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ na<sup>11</sup> uppannaṃ hoti<sup>18</sup> || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti<sup>19</sup> || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti<sup>20</sup> || Yato ca kho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti<sup>21</sup> || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ pa<sup>22</sup> avaṭṭhiti<sup>23</sup> hoti<sup>24</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiko. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūriyena S<sup>3</sup> purisena corrected from suriyena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi° always S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhikā.

<sup>5</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> malakesu S<sup>3</sup> °tesu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mallatānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariyaṃ°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nuppannaṃ instead of na up°

<sup>10</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvañca corrected from tāvañcā in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āṭṭhī ti S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅghiti.

Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa ||

5. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā sañthāti || tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ sañthāti || tadanvayā sati sañthāti || tadanvayo<sup>1</sup> samādhi sañthātīti ||

### 53. (3) Sekho.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Atthi nu kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajāneyya || asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmīti pajāneyyāti ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>6</sup> Sekhosmīti pajāneyya || asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>7</sup> Asekhosmīti pajāneyya ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>8</sup> Sekhosmīti pajānāti || Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>9</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>9</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>9</sup> || Ayam pi<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito<sup>8</sup> Sekhosmīti pajānāti ||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisamcikkhati<sup>10</sup> || Atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °anvayā. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhūmiyaṃ always B<sup>2</sup> °bhū°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūmisañthāti S<sup>3</sup> bhūmiyaṃsañthito. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> t̥hiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhūmisañthito instead of °bhūmiyaṃt̥hito.

<sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭicikkhati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatham B<sup>2</sup> tatha.

deseti yathā Bhagavā ti<sup>1</sup> so evam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> Natthi kho<sup>3</sup> ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam taccham tathā<sup>4</sup> dhammam deseti yathā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti<sup>8</sup> saddhindriyam<sup>9</sup> viriy<sup>10</sup> sati<sup>11</sup> samādhi<sup>12</sup> paññindriyam<sup>13</sup> yaṃ<sup>14</sup> gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni<sup>15</sup> yam pariyosanāni na heva<sup>16</sup> kho kāyena phusitvā<sup>17</sup> viharati paññāya ca ativijjha<sup>18</sup> passati<sup>19</sup> Ayam pi<sup>20</sup> kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti<sup>21</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smīti pajānāti<sup>22</sup> || Idha bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti<sup>23</sup> saddhindriyam<sup>24</sup> pe<sup>25</sup> paññindriyam<sup>26</sup> yaṃgati<sup>27</sup> kani yamparamāni yamphalāni yampariyosanāni<sup>28</sup> Kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>29</sup> viharati paññāya ca ativijjha<sup>30</sup> passati<sup>31</sup> Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smīti pajānāti<sup>32</sup> ||

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti<sup>33</sup> cakkhundriyam<sup>34</sup> sotindriyam<sup>35</sup> ghānindriyam<sup>36</sup> jivhindriyam<sup>37</sup> kāyindriyam<sup>38</sup> manindriyam<sup>39</sup> imāni kho<sup>40</sup> cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjhissanti<sup>41</sup> aññāni ca<sup>42</sup> cha indriyāni na kuhiñci kismiñci uppajjissanti<sup>43</sup> ti pajānāti<sup>44</sup> || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo<sup>45</sup> yam pariyāyam āgama asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmī ti pajānāti<sup>46</sup> ti<sup>47</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tatham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathā.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eva. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> phassitvā S<sup>3</sup> passitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ojjhā B<sup>1</sup> paṭi<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirujjhanti.

54. (4) *Pade.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam<sup>1</sup> pāṇānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni<sup>2</sup> hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya samvattanti paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam<sup>3</sup> bodhāya||

3. Katamāni ca bhikkhave padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| Saddhindriyam bhikkhave padam tam bodhāya samvattati|| viriyindriyam<sup>4</sup> satindriyam<sup>5</sup> samādhindriyam<sup>6</sup> paññindriyam padam tam bodhāya samvattati||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam<sup>5</sup> pāṇānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena<sup>6</sup>|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici<sup>7</sup> padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| paññindriyam padam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti<sup>8</sup>||

55. (5) *Sāre.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhiyā<sup>9</sup> dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyā dhammā|| Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati|| pe|| paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>10</sup>||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam<sup>11</sup> paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti<sup>12</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaṅgalāni S<sup>3</sup> jaṅgamānam.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> didam. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jaṅgamāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mahatattena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yānici instead of yāni kānici. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi° S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhikā both always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>11</sup> Repetition of number 1 in all the MSS.

56. (6) *Patitthito*.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ॥

2. Ekadhamme<sup>2</sup> patitthitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ॥ Katamasmim ekadhamme ॥ Appamāde<sup>3</sup> ॥

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave appamādo ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittaṃ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu<sup>4</sup> ca dhammesu ॥ tassa<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ॥ pe ॥ paññindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ॥

4. Evam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave ekadhamme patitthitassa bhikkhuno paññindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ti ॥

57. (7) *Brahmā*.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>7</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ॥

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa<sup>8</sup> patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi ॥ Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amata-pariyosānāni ॥ Katamāni pañca ॥ saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānam ॥ viriyindriyam ॥ satindriyam ॥ samādhindriyam ॥ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānam ॥ imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amata-pariyosānāni ti ॥

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṃ aṇṇāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>9</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>10</sup> ॥ evam eva<sup>11</sup> Brahmaloce<sup>12</sup> antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi ॥

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekadhammo.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appamādo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> savesu.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert pi.

<sup>7</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rahogato.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchitam.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañcheyya.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> olokato.

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni|| Katamāni pañca|| saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam|| la-pe|| paññindriyam bhāvitam<sup>1</sup> amatapariyosānam|| Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Kassape sammāsambuddhe brahmacariyam acarim<sup>3</sup>|| Tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti Sahako bhikkhu sahako bhikkhūti|| so khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante imesaṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhavitattā bahulikātattā kāmesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapanno|| tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti<sup>6</sup> Brahmā sahampati<sup>7</sup> Brahmāsahampati ti||

6. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata<sup>8</sup> aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etam passāmi<sup>9</sup> yathā imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti||

### 58. (8) Sūkarakhatā.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmanatesi|| kim<sup>12</sup> nu kho Sāriputta atthavasam sampassamāno<sup>13</sup> khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ<sup>14</sup> pavattamāno<sup>15</sup> pavatteti<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariyosanānīti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits brahmā<sup>0</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit aham etam passāmi.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °khātāyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> °katāyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathan.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sampha<sup>0</sup> <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °nipacca<sup>0</sup> always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattamāne (corrected from °māno in S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavattatī ti B<sup>1</sup> pavattī ti.

Anuttaram<sup>1</sup> hi bhante<sup>2</sup> yogakkhemam<sup>3</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno<sup>4</sup> pavatteti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta anuttaram<sup>6</sup> hi Sāriputta yogakkhemam<sup>7</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yam sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

5. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || viriyindriyam<sup>9</sup> satindriyam<sup>9</sup> samādhindriyam<sup>9</sup> paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || Ayam kho bhante anuttaro yogakkhemo yam<sup>10</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

6. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || eso hi Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yam<sup>10</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ||

7. Katamo ca Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yam<sup>2</sup> khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā<sup>11</sup> Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

8. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso<sup>12</sup> || dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso || saṅghe<sup>0</sup> || sikkhāya<sup>0</sup> || samādhismim sagāravo viharati sappatisso || Ayam kho bhante paramanipaccākāro yam khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuttaro S<sup>3</sup> anuttare.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yogakkhemo yam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattayamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavattati ti *always*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuttaro.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> khemo S<sup>3</sup> adds *sve*.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavatteti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add *bhāveti*.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuttaram . . . yogakkhemam, yam *being suppressed*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits *tathāgate vā*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sappatisso.

9. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> eso hi Sāriputta paramani-  
paccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāga-  
tasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

59. (9) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni  
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā<sup>4</sup>  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

3. Katamāni pañca<sup>5</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ  
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho  
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-  
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā<sup>6</sup> arahato  
sammāsambuddhassāti ||

60. (10) Uppāde 2.

1—2.<sup>7</sup> Sāvatthi<sup>8</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni  
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Katamāni pañca<sup>11</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ  
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho  
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-  
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Vaggo chaṭṭho<sup>13</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

Sālam Mallikaṃ<sup>15</sup> Sekho ca<sup>16</sup> ||

Pade Sāre<sup>17</sup> Patitṭhito<sup>18</sup> ||

Brahma Sūkarakhatāya<sup>19</sup> ||

Uppāde<sup>20</sup> apare duve<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathābhāvo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā (S<sup>3</sup> -tha) bhāvo.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaṭṭho vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> malatam S<sup>3</sup> malam na.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padesāsāram. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṭhitam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sukarakhātāyo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppada S<sup>3</sup> uppara (or -re?). <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve.

## CHAPTER VII. BODHIPAKKHIYAVAGGO SATTAMO.

61. (1) *Samyojana*.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ॥
2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti ॥

62. (2) *Anusaya*.

2. °anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti ॥

63. (3) *Pariññā* or *Addhāna*.

2. °addhānapariññāya samvattanti ॥

64. (4) *Āsavakkhaya*.

2. °āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ॥
3. Katamāni pañca ॥ Saddhindriyaṃ ॥ la-pe ॥ paññindriyaṃ ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti anusaya-samugghātāya samvattanti ॥ addhānapariññāya samvattanti ti ॥ āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ॥

65. (5) *Dve phalā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni ॥ katamāni pañca ॥ Saddhindriyaṃ ॥ la-pe ॥ paññindriyaṃ ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ॥
3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvitattā bahulikatattā dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have a special text for each of these four suttas, — followed by a summing up text; but this last text alone is to be found in the Singhalese MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcindriyānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā.

66. (6) *Sattānisamsā*.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhāṃṃ katame satta phalā sattānisamsāṃṃ

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādhetiṃṃ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādhetiṃṃ atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādhetiṃṃ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>1</sup> aññam ārādhetiṃṃ no ce maraṇa kāle aññam ārādhetiṃṃ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>3</sup>ṃ upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃṃ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī<sup>4</sup> hotiṃṃ uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmīṃṃ

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā tiṃṃ

67. (7) *Rukkha* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā<sup>5</sup> dhammā paññindriyamṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyaṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ Saddhindriyamṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ viriyindriyamṃ<sup>6</sup> satindriyamṃ samādhindriyamṃ paññindriyamṃ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā jambu tesam aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhipakkhikā dhammā paññindriyamṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert ṃlaṃṃ <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sasaṅkhāranibbāyī.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhipakkhiyā-yo always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

68. (8) *Rukkha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ rukkhā<sup>1</sup> Pāricchattako tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyatiṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattatiṃ pa [pe]ṃṃ paññindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ<sup>3</sup> rukkhā<sup>1</sup> Pāricchattako tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyatiṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya tiṃṃ

69. (9) *Rukkha* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Asurānaṃ<sup>4</sup> rukkhā Cittapāṭali<sup>5</sup> tesam aggamaṃ<sup>6</sup> akkhāyatiṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyaṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> tam bodhāya samvattatiṃ pa [pe]ṃṃ paññindriyaṃ<sup>o</sup> tam bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci asurānaṃ<sup>4</sup> rukkhā Cittapāṭali tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyatiṃ evaṃ eva<sup>o</sup> paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya tiṃṃ

70. (10) *Rukkha* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supaṇṇānaṃ<sup>7</sup> rukkhā Kūṭasimbali<sup>8</sup> tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyatiṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyaṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkhānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bodhāya ti. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asū<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāṭali. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats aggamaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supaṇṇānaṃ B<sup>1</sup> suba<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upaṇṇānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> simbalī B<sup>1-2</sup> kōṭasippali this always.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ  
Saddhindriyam bhikkhave° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ la-peṃṃ  
paññindriyam° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhik-  
khave ye keci Supaṇṇānam¹ rukkhā² Kūṭasimbali tesam  
aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci  
bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhā-  
yati yad idam bodhāyā tiṃṃṃ

Bodhipakkhiyavaggo³ sattamoṃṃ

Tassuddānam⁴ṃṃ

Samyojanā Anusayā⁵ṃṃ

Pariññā⁶ Āsavakkhaya⁷ṃṃ

Dve Phalā caturō Rukkhāṃṃ

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti⁸ṃṃṃ

## CHAPTER VIII. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI (viveka°).

### 71. (1) *Viveka*°

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-  
napoṇā⁹° °evam eva kho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento°  
°nibbānapabbhāro° katham ca° °nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vi-  
veka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃṃ viriyin-  
driyamṃṃ satindriyamṃṃ samādhindriyamṃṃ paññindriyam bhā-  
veti viveka nissitam° °vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃṃṃṃ

4. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānaninno hoti  
nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃṃṃ

¹ B¹ suba°      ² S¹ rukkhānam.

³ S¹-³ Sambodhivaggo *drawn back to the end.*

⁴ *missing in S¹-³.*      ⁵ S¹-³ °janam °sayam.

⁶ S¹-³ addhānam.      ⁷ S¹-³ °khayam.

⁸ B¹ pavuccati; *this uddāna is rehearsed at the end of the samyutta with the change of addhānam instead of pariññā and sattānisamsā added to phalā.*

⁹ *the Sinhalese MSS. stop here and give immediately the uddāna.*

72—82. (2—12).

Yathā Maggasāmyutte evaṃ bhavati Indriyasāmyutte<sup>1</sup> ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Chā pācinato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ॥

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccatī<sup>2</sup> ti ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyali Indriyavasena vitthāretabbā ॥ vaggo ॥

## CHAPTER IX. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (viveka°).

83—92. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mūla-Sāraṇca Vassikam  
Rājā Candima-Suriye ca Vatthena dasamam padam ॥Appamādavaggo indriyavasena vitthārena vivekanissita-  
kesu vitthāranake ॥ ॥

## CHAPTER X. BALAKARAṆĪYA (viveka°).

93—104. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṃ va Nāgo ca Rukkha-kumbho ca Sūriyaṃ  
Akāse dve Meghā Nāvā Āgantakā Nadī ॥ ॥Balakaraṇīyavaggo Indriyasāmyuttassa vivekanissitakesu  
vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥ ॥

## CHAPTER XI. ESANAVAGGO (viveka°).

105—117. (1—12).

Esanā Vidha Āsavo Gavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso ॥ Khīla-  
Mala-Nīgho ca Vedanā Taṇhāyenacāti ॥ ॥Esanavaggo Indriyasāmyuttassa vivekanissitako vitthāra-  
nako vaggo ॥ ॥<sup>1</sup> all this in B<sup>1-2</sup>; the following is to be found in S<sup>1-2</sup> only.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccatī.

CHAPTER XII. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

118. (1—9).

128. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| Imesam kho bhikkhave° abhiññāya pariññāya<sup>1</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni|| katamāni pañca||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissisaṃ°|| la|| paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ°|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni ti<sup>2</sup>||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ|| Ganthā Anusayena ca||  
Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇaṃ|| Khandha Oruddhambhāgiyāni||  
Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako suvitthānako vaggo||

CHAPTER XIII. GAṄGAPEYYĀLI (rāga°).

129. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gangā nadi°||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ|| la|| paññindriyaṃ° °evam° °bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add Yathā maggasamyuttaṃ vitthāritaṃ|| tathā vitthāretabbam vivekanissitaṃ||

<sup>3</sup> this sutta is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only; the following uddānas in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

130—140. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Chā<sup>1</sup> pācinato ninnā|| chā ninnā samuddato||  
dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti|| vaggo tena pavuccati||

Indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

## CHAPTER XIV. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

141—150. (1—10).

## CHAPTER XV. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

151—162. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVI. ESANĀ-VAGGO<sup>2</sup> (Rāga°).

163—175. (1—12).

## CHAPTER XVII. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

176—184. (1—9).

185. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyani*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanānam|| katamāni pañca|| Ruparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya<sup>3</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni|| katamāni pañca||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>4</sup> viriyi° sati°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pā.

<sup>2</sup> The Appamāda-balakaraṇīya-esanā vaggā are not even mentioned in the MSS. evidently by abbreviation.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> instead of rāgavinaya° S<sup>1-3</sup> have viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

samādhī° paññindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya°  
mohavinayapariyosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcan-  
nam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññaya pariñ-  
ñāya<sup>2</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni panca indriyāni<sup>3</sup>  
bhāvetabbāniti<sup>4</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ||  
Kāmaguṇā Nivarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni ||

Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbo ||

Indriya-samyuttaṃ catutthaṃ ||<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *keeping here* rāga ete *add* amatogadhaṃ amata-  
pariyosānaṃ nibbāna-ninnaṃ-poṇaṃ-pabbhāraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcin°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add here* yathā maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati in-  
driyasamyutte || tassa uddānaṃ || *and rehearse the uddāna*  
*of the chapter VII; that of the chapter XVII (the second*  
*Ogha) is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, but coming before the*  
*tenth sutta which it ought to follow.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yutto catuttho.

BOOK V.  
SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYALĪ.

1—12. (1—12).

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ॥ Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ॥  
Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> ॥ katame cattāro ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam  
akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti  
vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ॥

4. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam  
pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati ॥

5. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya  
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-  
hāti padahati ॥

6. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammo-  
sāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chan-  
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti  
padahati ॥

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhānāti ॥

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīna-  
poṇā pācīnapabbharā ॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne  
bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-  
pabbhāro ॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sam-  
mappadhāne bhāvento<sup>o</sup> °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti<sup>o</sup>  
°nibbānapabbhāro ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sama<sup>o</sup> always.

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati|| Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti° padahati|| Anuppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti° padahati|| Uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati||

10. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento° bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapo nibbānapabbhāro ti||

[Uddānam]

Cha pācinato ninnā|| Cha<sup>1</sup> ninnā ca<sup>2</sup> samuddato|| ete<sup>2</sup> dve cha dvādasa<sup>3</sup> honti|| vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>4</sup>||

Sammappadhānasamyuttassa<sup>5</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyāli sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā|| vaggo<sup>6</sup>||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgatam<sup>7</sup> Padam Kūṭam|| Mūlam Sārena<sup>8</sup> Vassikam|| Rājā<sup>9</sup> Candimasuriyā<sup>10</sup> Vaṭṭhena dasamaṃ padam<sup>11</sup>||

Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo|| vaggo<sup>12</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chāpācīna. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cagaṅgādasā S<sup>1</sup> maggaṅgādasā instead of cha dvādasa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadhāne (S<sup>3</sup> adds na).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbavaggo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gata.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sārāṇca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rāja.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °suriyo and adds ete, S<sup>3</sup> suriye and adds ca. — Here the sheet ti in B<sup>2</sup> is wanting.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo.

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. All the MSS. give merely the uddāna of this chapter.

## CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti|| sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patitṭhāya|  
evam ete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti|| Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro  
sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulī  
karoti||

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle  
patitṭhāya cattāro samappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sam-  
mappadhāne bahulīkaroti||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam<sup>1</sup> pāpa-  
kānam<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ  
janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-  
hati|| la|| pe<sup>3</sup>|| Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā  
asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā  
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-  
hāti padahati||

8. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle pa-  
titṭhāya cattāro samappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappa-  
dhāne bahulīkaroti ti||

[Uddānaṃ]

Bala Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkhā-Kumbhena Suriyaṃ||  
Ākāsenā dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi<sup>4</sup>||

Evam<sup>5</sup> balakaraṇīyavaggo sammappadhānavasena  
vitthāretabbo<sup>6</sup>||

## CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ PĀLI.

35—44. (1—10).

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā|| katamā tisso|| Kāmesanā  
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā|| Imā<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso  
esanā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpākānam missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abridge somewhat otherwise.

<sup>4</sup> this uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime.

3. Imāsaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ॥

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anupannānaṃ<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> ॥

8. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattaro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>7</sup> ॥

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Dukkhatāṇca Tisso<sup>8</sup> ॥

Khilam Malaṃ ca Niggho ca Vedānā Taṇhāyayenā ti<sup>9</sup> ॥

Esanavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo<sup>10</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45—53. (1—10).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ॥ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>3</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>4</sup> ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro samappadhānā bhāvetabbā<sup>5</sup> ॥ Katame cattāro<sup>6</sup> ॥

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imesaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> The Singhalese MSS., which alone give this uddāna, add immediately that of the last Ogha-vaggo and afterwards the last sutta of the same; I put the sutta at first, the uddāna afterwards.

janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti pada-  
hatiṃṃ

8. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
naṃ samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anussayena caṃ  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ Khandha Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Ogha-vaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbamṃṃ

Sammappadhānasamyuttam pañcamaṃṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* evamesanāpālivitthāretabbāṃṃṃ

## BOOK VI.

### BALA-SAM̐YUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

#### CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALĪ (viveka°).

##### 1. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni॥ katamāni pañca॥  
Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññā-  
balaṃ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcabalāni ti॥

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-  
napoṇā pācīnapabbharā evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni<sup>1</sup> bahulīkaronto nibbāna-  
ninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro॥ Kathaṅca  
bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni ba-  
hulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-  
pabbhāro॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viveka-  
nissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagganissitaṃ  
vossagga parināmiṃ॥ viriyabalaṃ॥ satibalaṃ॥ samādhiba-  
laṃ॥ paññābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ॥

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhā-  
vento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbā-  
napoṇo<sup>2</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ti॥

---

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

2—12. (2—12).

Tatra uddānam<sup>1</sup> ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ cha<sup>2</sup> ninnā samuddato ॥  
 dve ca<sup>3</sup> Gaṅgā dasā honti ॥ vaggo tena pavuccati ॥  
 Bala-Gaṅgāpeyyalassa<sup>4</sup> balavasena vitthāretabbā ॥

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (viveka°).

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭam ॥ Mūlam Sāraṅca Vassikam ॥  
 Rājā Candimasuriyo ca ॥ vatthena dasamam padam ॥  
 Appamādavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥

## CHAPTER III. BALA-VAGGO (viveka°).

23—34. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṅca Nāgo ca ॥ Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyam ॥  
 Akāsena dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadī ॥  
 Balasamyuttavasena<sup>5</sup> vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥

## CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO (viveka°).

35—46. (1—12).

Esanā<sup>6</sup> Vidhā Āsavo ॥ Bhavo Dukkhatā ca<sup>7</sup> Tisso ॥  
 Khīla Mala<sup>8</sup> Nigho ca Vedanā Tanhayena cā ti ॥  
 Esanavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥

<sup>1</sup> *this uddāna and the following ones are to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chā.      <sup>3</sup> so S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put a stroke between bala and Gaṅgā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam°      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> esana.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bilamaṅca instead of khīla°

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

47—55. (1—9).

56. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| Imesa° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni|| katamāni pañca||

3. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ|| viriyabalam|| satibalam|| samādhibalam|| paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam° vossaggaparināmiṃ|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Hatthā Anusayena ca||

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇā Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>4</sup> ||

Oghavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VI. GANGAPEYYALO (Rāga°).

57. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni|| katamāni pañca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā°°

<sup>1</sup> this sutta comes in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the second udāna of the vaggo (chapter X).

<sup>2</sup> instead of viveka° S<sup>1-3</sup> have rāga° dosa° mohavinaya-pariyosānam and add amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam nibbānaninnaṃ° ponam° pabbhāram.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add evaṃ esanāpāli vitthāretabbā vivekanissite, S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā pi maggasaṃyuttam tathāpi indriyasaṃyuttam vitthāretabbam sattarasavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this udāna and the following mention are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe-; the remnant is missing.

°evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-  
pabbhāro|| Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbāna-  
poṇo °pabbhāro||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti rāga-  
vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ|| evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni  
bhāvento° °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo  
nibbānapabbhāro ti||

58—68. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā samuddato dve ca Gaṅgā  
dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>1</sup>||

Gaṅgāpeyyāla balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāre-  
tabbo vaggo||

#### CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāga°).

69—78. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mulam Sārañca Vassikaṃ||  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padaṃ||

Appamādavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbo||

#### CHAPTER VIII. BALA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

79—90. (1—12).

Balaṃ Bijañca Nāgo ca Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyaṃ||  
Ākāsenā dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbaṃ||

#### CHAPTER IX. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga°).

91—100. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Bhavo Dukkhaṃ ca Tisso ca||

Khila-Malañca Niggho ca Vedanaṃ Taphāyena ca ti||

Esanavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

<sup>1</sup> so S<sup>1-3</sup>; this uddāna and the following ones are not to  
be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

101—109. (1—9).

110. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>3</sup> Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>4</sup> Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni<sup>5</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>6</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup>

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> paññābalam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>4</sup> imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup>

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca<sup>1</sup>

Kāmaguṇā Nivarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

Oghavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo dasamo<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup>

Balasamyuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here the gap of the sheet ti in B<sup>2</sup> is over.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viveka° nissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ viriyabalam° sati° samādhibalam bhāveti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add amatapariyosānaṃ nibbānaninnaṃ° poṇaṃ° pabbhānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahānāyā ti omitting the remnant.

<sup>5</sup> this mention is in S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadhānasamyuttanti balasamyuttanti (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) samattaṃ.

## BOOK VII.

### IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM SATTAMAM.

#### CHAPTER I. CĀPĀLAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Aparā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā aparāparam gamanāya samvattanti|| Katame cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>1</sup> iddhipādam bhāveti|| vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā aparāparamgamanāya samvattanti ti||

##### 2. (2) *Viraddho.*

2. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| Katama cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī|| cittasamādhī|| vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasamādhīpadhā (S<sup>1</sup> dā) nasamannāgatam.

4. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkha-yagāmī<sup>1</sup> yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā<sup>2</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkha-yagāmī<sup>3</sup> ||

### 3. (3) Ariyā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>1</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkha-yāya<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhi<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>3</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkha-yāyā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

### 4. (4) Nibbidā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>1</sup> sambodhāya<sup>2</sup> nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>3</sup> katame cattāro<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhi<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>3</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

### 5. (5) Padesam.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā<sup>2</sup> Ye hi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyāti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats upasamāya sambodhāya.

keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādenti<sup>3</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā<sup>4</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhi<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>3</sup> vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>4</sup> iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> abhinipphādenti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

## 6. (6) Samatta.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>4</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādenti<sup>5</sup> sabbe te<sup>6</sup> catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>7</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhi<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>3</sup> vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> abhinipphādenti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vīmaṃsamādhi<sup>0</sup>      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhinipphādīsu.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nippā<sup>0</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here imesaṃ.

7. (7) *Bhikkhū.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimṣuṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvetiṃṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimṣuṃ peṃṃ viharissantiṃ viharanti<sup>5</sup> sabbe te imeṣaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tiṃṃṃ

8. (8) *Buddha or Arahā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādāṃṃ katame cattāroṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādāṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgato arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iddhipādā S<sup>3</sup> iddhipāda. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkha S<sup>3</sup> bhikku.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

9. (9) *Ñāṇa*.

4. Ayam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || nāṇam udapādi<sup>3</sup> || paññā udapādi<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> || So kho panāyam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Ayam viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> || so kho panāyam viriyasamādhī<sup>o</sup> samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Ayam cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> || So kho panāyam cittasamādhī<sup>o</sup> samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Ayam vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> || So kho panāyam vīmaṃsāsamādhī<sup>o</sup> samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> || pe [pa]<sup>2</sup> || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> || āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> ti ||

10. (10) *Cetiya*.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>5</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- S<sup>1</sup> instead of paññā<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> instead of vijjā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits bhāvitoti.

<sup>4</sup> the last part of this number (so kho panāyam<sup>o</sup>) is not to be found in B<sup>1</sup> by mistake I think.

<sup>5</sup> these words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>2</sup> Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>3</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyati. ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi<sup>4</sup>. ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. || Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi. ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca. || Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam<sup>5</sup> ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyam<sup>6</sup> ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyam ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam<sup>7</sup> ramaṇiyam Sārādadāma<sup>8</sup> cetiyam ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyam. || Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. || so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. || ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. ||

5. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>9</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhita. || na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam<sup>10</sup> bahujana-hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti. || yathā tam Mārena<sup>12</sup> pariyuṭṭhitacitto<sup>13</sup>. ||

6—7. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>14</sup>. ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Vesālī. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvīsi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cāpālam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °baddhi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ramaṇiyam Udena<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gotamakam<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahuputtacetiyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kappam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kampakāya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yaṭācārena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add āy<sup>o</sup> Ān<sup>o</sup> etad av<sup>o</sup> ram<sup>o</sup> Ān<sup>o</sup> Vesālī -pe-

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>2</sup> Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaniyam Udena-cetiyam ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam<sup>3</sup> ramaniyam Sāraddadam<sup>4</sup> cetiyam ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyam<sup>5</sup> Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā so ākaṅkhamāno<sup>6</sup> kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā so ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti

9. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>7</sup> oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne<sup>8</sup> nāsakki paṭivijjhitaṃ na Bhagavantam<sup>9</sup> yāci Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam<sup>10</sup> bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya<sup>11</sup> lokanukampāya<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto

10. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi Gaccha kho tvam Ānanda yassa dāni tvam<sup>13</sup> kālam maññasī ti

Evam bhante ti āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā<sup>14</sup> avidūre<sup>15</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle nisīdi

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acīrapakkante āyasmante Ānande<sup>16</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato Bhāsita kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā na tāvāham<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udenam<sup>o</sup> Gotamakam<sup>o</sup> Sattambam<sup>o</sup> Bahuputtam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāpālam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert Ānanda tathāgato. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavantam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> kappam.

<sup>11</sup> there is here a gap in B<sup>2</sup> the sheet tū wanting.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kampakāya. <sup>13</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit padak<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avidūrato corrected from avidūreto in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit acīra<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvāham.

Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino<sup>2</sup> sakam ācariyakam<sup>3</sup> uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti<sup>4</sup> vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti<sup>5</sup> || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti ti<sup>6</sup> || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvaka viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā<sup>7</sup> anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti<sup>8</sup> vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti<sup>5</sup> || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti ||

12. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsītā kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham<sup>9</sup> Pāpima parinibbāyissami yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvika bhavissanti || pe<sup>10</sup> ||

13. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvaka bhavissanti<sup>11</sup> || yāva me upāsikā na sāvika bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo || sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti. paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti<sup>12</sup> uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti ti<sup>12</sup> || Santi<sup>13</sup> kho pana bhante etarahi upāsakā<sup>14</sup> || upāsikā Bhagavato sāvika<sup>15</sup> viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>12</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sakam anudhammacārino.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācārī° S<sup>3</sup> acari° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viharissanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uttānī° S<sup>3</sup> uttāni° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> desessanti ti.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsentī.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvāham S<sup>3</sup> tāham. <sup>10</sup> complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit na sāvaka bha° <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissanti.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

paṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam<sup>1</sup> uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti<sup>2</sup> || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti ||

14. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni<sup>3</sup> Sugato || parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsītā kho panesā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham<sup>5</sup> Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddham ceva<sup>6</sup> bhavissati<sup>7</sup> || phītam ca vitthāritam<sup>8</sup> bāhujāññam puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitan ti || Tayidam<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ceva phitañca vitthāritam<sup>8</sup> bahujaññam puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitam || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> parinibbātu dāni<sup>3</sup> Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ti ||

15. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Apossukko tvam Pāpima hohi || na ciraṃ<sup>12</sup> Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati || ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati ti ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji<sup>13</sup> || Ossatṭhe<sup>14</sup> pana<sup>15</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako lomahaṃso || devadundubhiyo<sup>16</sup> ca calim̐su<sup>17</sup> ||

17. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ācariyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> panasā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvāham corrected from tāvāham in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> naddhamve instead of na iddham ceva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthārikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatvidam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit parinibbātu . . .

<sup>11</sup> this phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cīrasseva.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osajji. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osajje.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dudrabhiyo.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phalim̐su.

Tulam atulañca sambhavam||  
bhavasaṅkhāram avassaji<sup>1</sup> muni||  
ajjhatarato<sup>2</sup> samāhito<sup>3</sup>||  
abhindi<sup>4</sup> kavacam ivattasambhavan ti<sup>5</sup>||

Cāpālavaggo pathamo||  
Tatruddānam<sup>6</sup>||

Apārāpi<sup>7</sup> Viraddho<sup>8</sup> ca||  
Ariyā Nibbidā yathā<sup>9</sup>||  
Padesam Sammattā<sup>10</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>11</sup>||  
Buddha-Ñāṇena Cetiya<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>||

## CHAPTER II. PĀSĀDAKAMPANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Pubbe* or *Hetu*.

1. Sāvatthi||

2. Pubbeva<sup>13</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhāya anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||

3. Idha bhikkhave chandasamādhīpadhāna saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na ca atilīno<sup>14</sup> bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati|| na ca<sup>15</sup> ajjhattam<sup>16</sup> samkhitto bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati|| paccāpuresaṇṇi ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena cetasā sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avassajam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjharato S<sup>3</sup> ajjhattaro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samāhi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhida S<sup>3</sup> abhinoda.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iva- (S<sup>1</sup> vā-) yambhavam. <sup>6</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbidāya *omitting* yathā B<sup>1</sup> nibbuti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappattam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *has* Phuddha<sup>o</sup>, *the whole* pada *is in* S<sup>1-3</sup> araham ñāṇamatīyā ti *and they rehearse* Cāpālavaggo pathamo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *omits* va. <sup>14</sup> *here the gap in* B<sup>1-1</sup> *is over*.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* na ca. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

4. Viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me viriyam na ca atilīnam bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhāvissati|| pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tatthā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham|| yathā uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim|| yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>1</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

5. Cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me cittam na ca atilīnam bhavissati na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati|| pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca<sup>2</sup> viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>1</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

6. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati|| pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam<sup>3</sup> bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti|| āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam<sup>4</sup> tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyam<sup>5</sup> pi ummujja nimujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake<sup>6</sup>|| udakeabhijjamāno<sup>7</sup> gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyam<sup>5</sup>|| ākāsepi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °visaṇṇī *omitting* ca.

<sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tirokuṭam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> puthu° S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyā.      <sup>6</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °mānā S<sup>1-3</sup> °māne.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati<sup>1</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo|| ime pi<sup>2</sup> candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati<sup>3</sup> parimajjati|| yāva<sup>4</sup> brahmalokā pi<sup>5</sup> kāyena vasam pavatteti<sup>6</sup>||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikantamanussakāya<sup>8</sup> ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānusse<sup>9</sup> ca ye dūre santike vā ti||

9. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto<sup>10</sup> paricca pajānāti|| Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti|| vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītarāgaṃ<sup>11</sup> cittanti pajānāti|| Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti|| vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Mahaggataṃ<sup>12</sup> vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sauttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Asamāhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti|| vimutaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti||

10. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati|| seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi<sup>13</sup> jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam<sup>14</sup> pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ<sup>15</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kamati. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parā°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °loka corrected from lokā pi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatteti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manusi°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānuse. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetisacete instead of cetasā°

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rāga. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mahaggam.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vī (S<sup>1</sup> vi) satim.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattāri (S<sup>1</sup> rī) sam.

pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsim evaṃ nāmo<sup>1</sup> evaṃgotto<sup>2</sup> evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ āyupariyanto<sup>3</sup> so tato cuto amutra uppādim<sup>4</sup> tatravāsim<sup>5</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ āyupariyanto<sup>6</sup> so tato cuto idhupapanno ti<sup>7</sup> iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati<sup>8</sup> ||

11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena<sup>10</sup> satte passati<sup>11</sup> cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti<sup>12</sup> Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā<sup>13</sup> micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā<sup>14</sup> te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā<sup>15</sup> apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>16</sup> || Ime kho pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena<sup>17</sup> samannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>18</sup> samannāgatā manosucaritena<sup>19</sup> samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā<sup>20</sup> te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte<sup>23</sup> passati<sup>24</sup> cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>25</sup> hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe<sup>26</sup> sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti<sup>27</sup> ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>28</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>29</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udapādi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāsi S<sup>3</sup> pāsim B<sup>2</sup> tatrāpāsim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mānusa° *always*.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paraṇā *instead of* param°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannā S<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °duccaritena S<sup>1</sup> °vuccaritena.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °duccaritena.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* na.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj°

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* ya.

12. (2) *Mahapphala.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>1</sup> || Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave cattāro<sup>3</sup> iddhipādā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> || Iti kho<sup>6</sup> me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati<sup>7</sup> || na ca atipaggahito bhavissati<sup>8</sup> || na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>10</sup> || na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati<sup>11</sup> || pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>12</sup> || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>13</sup> || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>14</sup> || iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>15</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>16</sup> ||

4—5. Viriyasamādhi<sup>17</sup> pe [la]<sup>18</sup> || Cittaśamādhi<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>20</sup> || Iti kho<sup>21</sup> me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati<sup>22</sup> || na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati<sup>23</sup> || na ca ajjhattam-saṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>24</sup> || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā<sup>25</sup> bhavissati<sup>26</sup> || pacchāpure saṇṇī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>27</sup> || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>28</sup> || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>29</sup> || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>30</sup> || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>31</sup> ||

7—11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>32</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikātesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>33</sup> || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>34</sup> || la-pe<sup>35</sup> || yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti<sup>36</sup> || pe<sup>37</sup> [la]<sup>38</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert me bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ajjhatta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena always. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhattasaṅkhittam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vikkhattā S<sup>1-3</sup> vikkhittam.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti<sup>2</sup> ॥

### 13. (3) Chando.

2. Chandam ce<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>4</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam<sup>5</sup> ॥ ayam vuccati chandasamādhī<sup>6</sup> ॥ So anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>7</sup> ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>8</sup> ॥ Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>9</sup> ॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>10</sup> ॥ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>11</sup> ॥

Iti ayam ca chando ayam ca chandasamādhī ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>12</sup> ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave chandasamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo<sup>13</sup> ॥

3. Viriyam ce<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>15</sup> labhati samādhim labhati<sup>16</sup> cittassa ekaggatam<sup>17</sup> ॥ ayam vuccati viriyasamādhī<sup>18</sup> ॥ So anuppannānaṃ<sup>19</sup> la<sup>20</sup> ॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>21</sup> ॥ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkharā<sup>22</sup> ॥

Iti idam ca viriyam ayaṅca viriyasamādhī ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>23</sup> ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave viriyasamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo<sup>24</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nissā (S<sup>3</sup> ssa) yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nissayam.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samādhim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpa<sup>o</sup> akusa<sup>o</sup> dham<sup>o</sup> anuppādāya -pe-

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

4. Cittaṃ ce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>2</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam<sup>3</sup>|| ayam vuccati citta-samādhi<sup>4</sup>|| So anuppannānam pāpakānam<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>7</sup>|| Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā ti<sup>8</sup>||

Iti<sup>9</sup> idaṃ ca cittaṃ ayam ca citta-samādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>10</sup>|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave citta-samādhi padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo<sup>11</sup>||

5. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>2</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam<sup>5</sup>|| ayam vuccati vīmaṃsā-samādhi<sup>6</sup>|| So anuppannānam pāpakānam<sup>4</sup> akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>10</sup>|| Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>11</sup>|| Iti ayam ca vīmaṃsā ayam ca vīmaṃsā-samādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>12</sup>|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vīmaṃsā-samādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādoti<sup>13</sup>||

#### 14. (4) Moggalāno.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>8</sup> Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde<sup>9</sup>||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā<sup>9</sup> pākatindriyā<sup>10</sup>||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi<sup>11</sup>|| Ete kho<sup>10</sup> Moggalāna sabrahmacāriyā<sup>11</sup> heṭṭhā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nissayam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aku° dha° anu° -pe-

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have chandam° °padahati<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> but instead of<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has uppannānam<sup>11</sup> pa<sup>12</sup> anuppannānam<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> -pe- instead of chandam° °arabhati.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhanta° <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °cāriyo S<sup>1-3</sup> °cārayo.

Migāramātupāsādeviharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharū vikiṇṇavācā<sup>1</sup> muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā<sup>2</sup> pākatindriyāḥ gaccha Moggalāna te bhikkhū samvejehi<sup>3</sup> ॥

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāresi<sup>4</sup> ॥ yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādam saṃkampesi<sup>5</sup> sampakampesi sampacālesi ॥

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ॥ Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho nivātaṅca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhiraṇamo<sup>6</sup> sunikhāto acalo asampakampi<sup>7</sup> ॥ atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ॥

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamiḥ upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca ॥ Kim nu tumhe bhikkhave samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam ṭhitā ti ॥

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante nivātaṅca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhiraṇamo<sup>8</sup> sunikhāto acalo asampakampi<sup>7</sup> ॥ atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ti ॥

6. Tumheva kho bhikkhave samvejetukāmena<sup>9</sup> Moggalānena bhikkhuna pādaṅguṭṭhakena<sup>10</sup> Migāramātupāsādo saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ॥ Tam kim<sup>11</sup> maññatha bhikkhave ॥ katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā<sup>12</sup> bahulikataṭṭhā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti ॥

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>o</sup> Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tikiṇṇa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhanta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samvejehi S<sup>1</sup> samvedehi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāsi B<sup>2</sup> °saṅkharoti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kampesi B<sup>1</sup> *inserts* sampasi (or -siṃ).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *has* °namo *corrected from* nevo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kampī.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °neco.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* mahā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °guṭṭhena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> haṃ *instead of* taṃ kim.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavittā.

7. Tena bhikkhave suṇātha<sup>1</sup> || Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || katamesam catunnam ||

8. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>2</sup> || viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati || na ca ajjhattamaṃskhittā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati || pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>3</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti ||

9. Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ||

10. Imesam ca pana bhikkhave catunnam<sup>4</sup> iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti || la-pe || yāva brahmalokā pi<sup>5</sup> kāyena vasam vatteti ||

11. Imesam ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipadānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim || pe || upasampajja viharatīti ||

12. Evaṃ cāpi abhiññā<sup>6</sup> vitthāretabbā<sup>7</sup> ||

### 15. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>8</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ||

<sup>1</sup> This part from Bhagavammāttikā is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> without any sign of abridgment.

<sup>2</sup> somewhat developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena always.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> yāva° is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts abhiññāyo.

<sup>7</sup> This number is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Anando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃ :

3. Kim atthi yaṃ<sup>1</sup> nu kho bho Ānanda samaṇe Gotame<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vussatī tiṃṃ

Chandapahānatthaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Bhagavati<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vussatī tiṃṃ

4. Atthi pana bho<sup>4</sup> Ānanda maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

5. Katamo pana bho Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>5</sup> iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīcittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

6. Evaṃ sante<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> Ānanda santakam<sup>8</sup> hoti no asantakam<sup>9</sup> chandena ca<sup>10</sup> chandam pajahissatī ti netam thānaṃ vijjatīti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha<sup>12</sup> paṭipucchissāmiṃ yathā te kameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsiṃṃ

7. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇaṃ ahoṣi te pubbe chando ārāmaṃ gamissāmītiṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yo tajjo chando so paṭippassadho<sup>13</sup> tiṃṃ

Evaṃ bhoṃṃ

Ahoṣi te<sup>14</sup> pubbe viriyaṃ ārāmaṃ gamissāmītiṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tajjaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭipassaddhanti<sup>15</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavāti *corrected from* bhagavati *in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opadāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhante.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anantakam B<sup>2</sup> ānandakam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santakam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chandeneva B<sup>1</sup> chande ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijjati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tvaññevettha.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭissaddhoti. <sup>14</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opassaddhanti.

Evam bho<sup>1</sup> ||

Ahosi te pubbe cittaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam paṭippassaddhanti<sup>3</sup> ||

Evam bho<sup>1</sup> ||

Ahosi te pubbe vīmaṃsā Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> tassa te ārāmagatassa yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Evam bho<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto<sup>4</sup> tassa yo pubbe<sup>3</sup> chando ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte<sup>4</sup> patte yo tājjo chando so paṭippassaddho<sup>5</sup> || Yam pubbe viriyam ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyam tam paṭippassaddham<sup>6</sup> || Yam pubbe cittaṃ ahosi arahattapattiyā<sup>5</sup> arahatte patte yaṃ<sup>6</sup> tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam paṭippassaddham<sup>6</sup> || Yā pubbe vīmaṃsā ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā<sup>7</sup> ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇa<sup>8</sup> || Iti evaṃ sante santakam vā hoti<sup>7</sup> asantakam<sup>8</sup> vā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Addhā bho Ānanda evaṃ sante santakam hoti no asantakam<sup>8</sup> ||

10. Abhikkantam bho Ānanda<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>10</sup> ||

## 16. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1 or *Mahiddhi*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā<sup>11</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Ye hi<sup>9</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti<sup>10</sup> °bahulikatattā<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>12</sup> || Katamesam catunnaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭissaddhanti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭissaddhāti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> arahatta *always*.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °patti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yyaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert no.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anantakam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ye pi hi S<sup>1-3</sup> ye hi pi.

Samyuttam V.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhīcittasamādhī|| vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā|| pe|| mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā|| [pe]|| etarahi mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā|| sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ti||

### 17. (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2 or Vidhā.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahesuṃ|| bahudhā hutvā eko ahesuṃ|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam<sup>1</sup> tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ<sup>2</sup> asajjamānā agamaṃsu seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi ummujjanimuḍḍam<sup>4</sup> akaṃsu<sup>5</sup> seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhijjamānā<sup>6</sup> agamaṃsu seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| akāse<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> pallaṅkena agamaṃsu<sup>9</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhī sakūḷo|| ime pi candimasuriye<sup>10</sup> evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaṃsu parimajjimaṃ|| yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattesaṃ|| sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṇāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosanti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissanti|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā<sup>11</sup> gamissanti<sup>12</sup> seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyaṃ<sup>13</sup> pi ummujjanimuḍḍam<sup>14</sup> karissanti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tirokuṭam *always*.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °jabbatam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭhaviyā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummajja°

<sup>5</sup> *three words from* seyyathāpi *are missing in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māne.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na.      <sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kaṃsu.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyā.      <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> asamajja°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissanti.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭhaviyā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ummajja° S<sup>1</sup> ummajjam *omitting* nimujjam.

seyyathāpi udakeṃ udake pi abhijjamānā<sup>1</sup> gamissanti  
seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ akāse pi pallaṅkena bhavissanti<sup>2</sup>  
seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇoṃ ime pi<sup>3</sup> candimasuriye evaṃ  
mahiddhikke evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasissanti  
parimajjissanti yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattes-  
santi<sup>4</sup>ṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-  
katattāṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā anekavihitam iddhiyaṃ paccaṇubhontiṃ eko pi hutvā  
bahudhā hontiṃ bahudhā pi hutvā eko<sup>5</sup> hontiṃ āvibhāvaṃ  
tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-  
mānā gacchanti seyyathāpi<sup>6</sup> akāseṃ peṃ yāva Brahmaloḁā  
pi kāyena vasaṃ vattentiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ  
bhavitattā bahulīkatattā<sup>7</sup>ṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaṣaṅ-  
khārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti<sup>8</sup>ṃ viriyasamādhīṃ  
cittasamādhīṃ vimāṣasamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamānā-  
gataṃ bhāvetiṃṃ

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhiyaṃ paccaṇubhosuṃṃ  
peṃ paccaṇubhossantiṃ [pe]ṃ paccaṇubhontiṃ [pe]ṃ sabbe  
te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā ba-  
hulīkatattā tiṃṃṃ

### 18. (8) Bhikkhu.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-  
katattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharatiṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaṣaṅ-  
khārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃ viriyasamādhīṃ  
cittasamādhīṃ vimāṣāsamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamānā-  
gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave  
catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asajja<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gami- B<sup>1</sup> kamissanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vatti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvoti.

khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva  
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihara-  
ti ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

### 19. (9) *Desanā* or *Bhāvanā*.

2. Iddhim vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi iddhipādam ca  
iddhipādabhāvanam ca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminiṃ ca paṭi-  
padam<sup>3</sup> tam supātha<sup>4</sup> ॥

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhi<sup>5</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>6</sup> eko pi  
hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>7</sup> pe-la<sup>8</sup> yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena  
vasam vatteti<sup>9</sup> ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi<sup>10</sup> ॥

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo<sup>11</sup> ॥ Yo<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave  
maggo yā<sup>13</sup> paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>14</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya sam-  
vattati<sup>15</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> iddhipādo<sup>17</sup> ॥

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>18</sup> ॥ Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>19</sup> viriyasamādhi<sup>20</sup> cīttasamādhi<sup>21</sup>  
vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipā-  
dam bhāveti<sup>22</sup> ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>23</sup> ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini<sup>24</sup> paṭi-  
padā<sup>25</sup> ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>26</sup> seyyathīdam  
sammāditthi<sup>27</sup> pe<sup>28</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>29</sup> ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini<sup>30</sup> paṭipadā ti<sup>31</sup> ॥

### 20. (10) *Vibhaṅga*.

#### I.

2. Cattāro me<sup>32</sup> bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>33</sup> ॥ Katham bhāvitā ca  
bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā  
honti mahānisamsā<sup>34</sup> ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅ-  
khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>35</sup> Iti me chando

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca kho instead of vo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds so. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add va (or ca).

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has iddhipaṭipadā.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

na ca atilīno<sup>1</sup> bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati||  
na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto<sup>2</sup> bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā  
vikkhitto bhavissati|| pe|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyona-  
ddhena<sup>3</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī||  
cittasamādhī|| vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me<sup>4</sup> vimāṃsā na ca atilīnā  
bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahitā<sup>5</sup> bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattam  
saṅkhittā bhavissati na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||  
pacchāpuresaṇṇī<sup>6</sup> ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā  
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā  
uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim  
tathā divā|| iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>3</sup> sappa-  
bhāsam cittam bhāveti||

## II.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave atilīno chando|| Yo bhikkhave  
chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto|| ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave atilīno chando||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave atipaggahito chando|| Yo  
bhikkhave chando<sup>6</sup> uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto||  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahito chando||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>7</sup> saṅkhitto chando||  
Yo<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave chando<sup>9</sup> thīnamiddhasahagato thīnamiddha-  
sampayutto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>7</sup> saṅkhitto  
chando||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando||  
yo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave chando bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha  
anuvikkhito anuvisaṭo<sup>11</sup>|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā  
vikkhitto chando||

8. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇī<sup>12</sup> ca  
viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atilīno.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅkhittā S<sup>3</sup> °khittam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena *always* B<sup>1</sup> °naddhena *always, corrected from °nandhe° here only.*      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gahito, *the phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo bhi°      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert hi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits yo°      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hi.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anusavo.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds here puresaṇṇī.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> pacchāpure saññā suggahitā  
hoti sumanasikatā supadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāya.  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññī ca<sup>2</sup> viha-  
rati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure||

9. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā  
uddham yatha uddham tathā adho viharati|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā  
adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa  
asucino paccavekkhati|| Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā  
nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahārū<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhi aṭṭhiminjā<sup>4</sup>  
vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphā-  
sam<sup>5</sup> antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham  
pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā  
lasikā<sup>6</sup> muttan ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā  
adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho viharati||

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā  
rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati|| Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi divā  
chandasaṃādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam  
bhāveti|| so tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimित्तेhi rattim  
chandasaṃādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>7</sup> iddhipādam  
bhāveti|| Yehi vā pana<sup>8</sup> ākārehi yehi<sup>9</sup> līngehi yehi ni-  
मित्तेhi rattim chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāga-  
tam iddhipādam bhāveti|| so tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi  
nimित्तेhi divā chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāga-  
tam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati||

11. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparī-  
yonaddhena<sup>10</sup> sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti|| Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā suggahitā hoti divāsaññā  
svādhiṭṭhitā<sup>11</sup>|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena  
cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>10</sup> sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nhāru.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °miñcam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pabbāsam. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāram sama°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā pana S<sup>3</sup> has keci. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> suvā (S<sup>1</sup> sava-) diṭṭhitā, B<sup>2</sup> °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

### III.

12. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnaviriyam<sup>1</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnaviriyam<sup>1</sup> ||

13. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahītaviriyam<sup>2</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam uddhaccasahagatam uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>3</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahītam viriyam<sup>2</sup> ||

14. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam<sup>3</sup> viriyam<sup>4</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam thīnamiddhasahagatam thīnamiddhasampayuttam<sup>5</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam<sup>3</sup> viriyam<sup>4</sup> ||

15. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam<sup>6</sup> || Yam bhikkhave viriyam bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabbhā anuvikkhittam<sup>4</sup> anuvisaṭṭam<sup>7</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam<sup>6</sup> ||

16—19. Peyyālo<sup>8</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam bhāveti<sup>8</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā sugahitā hoti divāsaññā svādhiṭṭhitā<sup>5</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭen cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> ||

### IV.

20. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnam cittam<sup>1</sup> yam pi bhikkhave cittam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnam cittam<sup>1</sup> ||

21. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahītam cittam<sup>3</sup> || Yam bhikkhave cittam uddhaccasahagatam<sup>7</sup> uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>4</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahītam cittam<sup>3</sup> ||

22. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam<sup>5</sup> || Yam bhikkhave cittam thīnamiddhasahagatam<sup>6</sup> thīnamiddhasampayuttam<sup>7</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atilīnam vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atipaggahītam vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattasam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anukkhittam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- omitting all the paragraph.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have thīnamiddham<sup>o</sup>

23. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam<sup>1</sup> Yam bhikkhave cittam bahiddhā pañcaguṇe ārabbhā anuvikkhittam anuvisaṭam<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā<sup>3</sup> vikkhittam cittam<sup>4</sup> ॥

24—27. Peyyālam<sup>5</sup> evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> ॥

### V.

28. Katamā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave atilīṇā<sup>4</sup> vīmaṃsā<sup>5</sup> ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā<sup>6</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave atilīṇā vīmaṃsā<sup>7</sup> ॥

29. Katamā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā<sup>5</sup> ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā uddhaccasahagatā<sup>4</sup> uddhaccasampayuttā<sup>6</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā<sup>7</sup> ॥

30. Katamāca bhikkhave ajjhattam<sup>5</sup> saṅkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>6</sup> ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā thīnamiddhasahagatā thīnamiddhasampayuttā<sup>4</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattamsaṅkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>7</sup> ॥

31. Katamā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>5</sup> ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabbhā anuvikkhittā anuvisaṭā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>7</sup> ॥

32—35. la<sup>6</sup> ॥ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> ॥

36. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>6</sup> evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>6</sup> ॥ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>7</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>7</sup> la<sup>6</sup> yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> ॥

37. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu<sup>8</sup> āsavānam khayā anāsavam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bahiddhā. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamañ. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> kathaṇca bhi<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bahudhā pi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add iddhipādesu.

cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti||

38. Cha pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā<sup>2</sup>||

Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Imassa vaggassa<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ||

Pubbe<sup>5</sup> Mahapphalā<sup>6</sup> Chando||

Moggalāno ca Brāhmaṇo||

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>7</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>8</sup>||

Desanā<sup>9</sup> Vibhaṅgena cā ti||

### CHAPTER III. VAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) Maggo.

1. Sāvatti||

2. Pubbe<sup>10</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>1</sup> anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattasseva etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho maggo kā paṭipadā  
iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad  
ahosi||

3. So bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na atilīno  
bhavissati|| pe|| sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī|| Cittasamādhī||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam id-  
dhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bha-  
vissati|| na ca atipaggahītā<sup>11</sup> bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattaṃ  
saṅkhittā bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||  
pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati|| yathāpure tathā pacchā  
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā  
uddhaṃ tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim<sup>12</sup> yathā  
rattim<sup>12</sup> tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>13</sup>  
sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāsādampana° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra instead of imassa°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahapphalo ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahiddhiyā vidhā instead of dve°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ti instead of bhikkhu. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gahītā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ratti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena always.

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham<sup>3</sup> paccanubhoti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti|| pe|| la|| yāva Brahmaloḥkā pi<sup>4</sup> kāyena va- sam vatteti<sup>5</sup> ||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānam khayā<sup>6</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti|| ||

9. Cha pi abhiññāyo vittharetabbā<sup>7</sup> || ||

## 22. (2) Ayogūḷo.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>8</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| ||

3. Abhijānāti nu kho bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḥkam upasaṅkamitā ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Abhijānāmi<sup>10</sup> khvāham Ānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḥkam upasaṅkamitā ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

4. Abhijānāti kho<sup>12</sup> pana bhante Bhagavā iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena<sup>4</sup> iddhiyā Brahmaloḥkam upasaṅkamitā ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Abhijānāmi khvāham Ānanda iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena<sup>4</sup> iddhiyā Brahmaloḥkam upasaṅkamitā ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

5. Yaṃ ca kho<sup>13</sup> opapāti<sup>14</sup> ha<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḥkam upasaṅkamtum|| yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iddhipādam.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit āsavānam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds yaṃ; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mittāti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jānāmava.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omittāti.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> These words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opāti B<sup>1-2</sup> omāti.

<sup>15</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

ca<sup>1</sup> kho abhijānāti<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> iminā cātumahābhūtikaena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā<sup>3</sup> tayidaṃ bhante Bhagavato acchariyaṃ ceva<sup>4</sup> abbhutaṃ cāti<sup>5</sup> ॥

Acchariyā ceva<sup>5</sup> Ānanda tathāgatā acchariyadhamma-samannāgatā<sup>6</sup> ca abbhutā<sup>7</sup> ceva Ānanda tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā ca<sup>8</sup> ॥

6. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ pi ca<sup>9</sup> kāye samādahati<sup>10</sup> sukhasāññā<sup>11</sup> lahasāññā<sup>11</sup> kāye<sup>12</sup> okkamitvā viharati<sup>11</sup> tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca<sup>12</sup> ॥

7. Seyyathāpi Ānanda ayogūlo divasaṃ<sup>13</sup> santatto lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca<sup>2</sup> kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca<sup>13</sup> evaṃ eva kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda yasmim samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati<sup>10</sup> sukhasāññā<sup>11</sup> lahasāññā<sup>11</sup> kāye<sup>12</sup> okkamitvā viharati<sup>11</sup> tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca<sup>14</sup> ॥

8. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati<sup>11</sup> cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati<sup>11</sup> sukhasāññā<sup>11</sup> lahasāññā<sup>11</sup> kāye<sup>12</sup> okkamitvā viharati<sup>11</sup> tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā<sup>17</sup> vehāsaṃ abbhuggacchati<sup>11</sup> so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>11</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup> yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti<sup>11</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sama (S<sup>1</sup> saca) ñño *instead of* yaṃ ca.

<sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamīti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> eva. <sup>5</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchariyaṃ dhammaṃ samannāgataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhutañceva. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samo° *always* B<sup>2</sup> sammo.

<sup>9</sup> *in* S<sup>1-3</sup> *only*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samāsaḥati B<sup>1</sup> samodahati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhasāññā ca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyena.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divase S<sup>3</sup> divasa. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāca °saññāca.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lahukasaññāca. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā.

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda tūlapicu<sup>1</sup> vā kappāsapicu<sup>2</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā<sup>3</sup> vehāsam abbhuggacchati|| evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi<sup>3</sup> citte samādahati|| cittam pi<sup>3</sup> kāye samādahati|| sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca<sup>4</sup> kāye okkamitvā viharati<sup>5</sup>|| tasmim Ānanda<sup>6</sup> samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati|| so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti|| la|| pe|| yāva Brahmaloḱā pi<sup>6</sup> kāyena vasam vatteti ti|| ||

### 23. (3) Bhikkhu.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā|| katame cattāro|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī|| citta-samādhī|| vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā|| ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikattattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

### 24. (4) Suddhakam.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>8</sup>|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā ti<sup>8</sup>|| ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °picuṃ (S<sup>1</sup> pivuṃ?).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyasmim . . . cittasmim *without* pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lahukasaññañca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *insert* yaṃ B<sup>2</sup> ||la||

<sup>6</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>8</sup> *This text is the same as the number 2 of the preceding and the following sutta; it is, on account of this, I think, suppressed in B<sup>1</sup>; nevertheless somewhat (a number 3) ought to want in S<sup>1-3</sup>, since there is nothing about suddhi.*

25. (5) *Phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>1</sup>° ॥ Ime° cattāro iddhipādā<sup>2</sup> ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā<sup>2</sup> dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ<sup>3</sup> pātikaṅkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti ॥

26. (6) *Phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>1</sup>° ॥ °Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā<sup>5</sup> ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ॥ Katame sattaphalā sattānisamsā ॥

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>6</sup> aññam ārādheti ॥ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti ॥ atha<sup>6</sup> maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>7</sup> ॥ No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti ॥ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti ॥ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti<sup>8</sup> ॥ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ॥ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ॥ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī ॥

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā ime<sup>9</sup> sattaphalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ti ॥

27. (7) *Ānando* 1.

1. °Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ pe ॥ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Katamā nu kho

<sup>1</sup> This number is the same as in 23.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> add vā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātikaṅkhā. <sup>5</sup> as in the three preceding suttas.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭikacca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> repeats here no ce diṭṭheva° °ārādheti.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

bhante iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipāda-  
bhāvanāṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadātiṃṃ

3. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-  
nubhotiṃ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā<sup>1</sup> hotiṃ la [-pe] Yāva  
Brahmalokā<sup>2</sup> pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetiṃ ayam vuccati  
Ānanda<sup>3</sup> iddhiṃṃ

4. Katamo cānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhipādoṃṃ Yo Ānanda maggo  
yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>5</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattatiṃ  
ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādoṃṃ

5. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Idhānanda  
bhikkhu Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam  
iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃ-  
sāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhā-  
vetiṃ ayam vuccati Ānanda<sup>6</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ

6. Katamā cānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadāṃ  
ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammā-  
diṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ayam vuccatānanda iddhi-  
pādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā tiṃṃ

## 28. (8) Ānando 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ Katamā nu kho Ānanda iddhiṃ  
katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Katamā  
iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante<sup>7</sup> dhammā bhagavaṃnnettikāṃ  
la<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ

3—6. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham  
paccanubhotiṃṃ Ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgā-  
minī paṭipadā ti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bahudhā pi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vuccatānanda.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānanda.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādabhāvāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatānanda.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Bhagavaṃnnettikāṃ laṃ

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> without any sign of abridgment; more complete  
especially 4, 5, 6 in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

29. (9) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsuṃ peṃ ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocumṃṃ Katamā nu kho bhante iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā<sup>1</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāṃ katamā<sup>2</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāgāminiṃ paṭipadā tiṃṃ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti eko pi hutvāṃ pe<sup>3</sup>ṃ yāva Brahmaloṇāpi<sup>o</sup>ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādagāminiṃ paṭipadā tiṃṃ

30. (10) *Bhikkhū* 2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsuṃ paṃ ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>4</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avocaṃ katamā nu kho bhikkhave iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminiṃ paṭipadā tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā nu bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnnettikāṃ laṃṃ

3. Katamā bhikkhave iddhi<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhotiṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotiṃ la [pe]ṃ yāva Brahmaloṇā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetiṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhiṃṃ

4. Katamo ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave iddhipādoṃṃ Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>7</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya<sup>8</sup> samvattatiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādoṃṃ

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipāda bhāvanāṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhiṃ cittasamādhiṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca S<sup>3</sup> omits the phrase by blunder.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahudhā hoti -pe- followed by the last phrase of the sutta. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisinno.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from bhagavaṃnnettikā.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādapaṭi<sup>o</sup>

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭi-padāṃ ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathīdamṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la [pe]ṃ sammāsamādhīṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini patipadā tiṃṃ

### 31. (11) *Moggalāno.*

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ Katamesaṃ dham-mānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikāṃ pa<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvoṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāvetiṃṃ Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissatiṃṃ peṃṃ sappabhāsam bhāvetiṃṃṃ

6—7. Viriyasamādhīṃṃ Cittasamādhīṃṃ

8. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam id-dhipadam bhāvetiṃṃṃ Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bha-vissatiṃṃ na ca atipaggahitā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca ajjhattaṃ saṅkhittā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ la-[pe]ṃṃ Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>4</sup> sappabhā-saṃ<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ bhāvetiṃṃṃ

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam ma-hiddhiko evam mahānubhāvoṃṃṃ

10. Imesañca pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam aneka-vihitam iddhividham paccanubhotiṃṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotiṃṃ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotiṃṃ la-[pe]ṃṃ yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Bhagavaṃnettikāṃ paṃṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca ajjhattaṃ<sup>o</sup> bhavissati na ca bahiddhā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappasaṃ.

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ<sup>1</sup> cetovimuttim paññavimuttim diṭṭheva-dhamme<sup>2</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti ||

### 32. (12) Tathāgato.

2. <sup>3</sup>Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || pe<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato chāndasaṃādhipadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati || na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati || [pe] || iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>6</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti ||

6—7. Viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi ||

8. Vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>7</sup> iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā nā ca atilīnā bhavissati || na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati || na ca ajjhattam || la<sup>8</sup> || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ||

10. Imesañca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>9</sup> || la

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhevaṃ° B<sup>1</sup> diṭṭho°

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Bhagavammūla -pe-      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padhāna° omitting vīmaṃsāsamādhi.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> only; complete in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotīti.

[pe]|| yāva Brahmaloḱā pi kāyena vasam vatteti|| Chābhiññāvitthāretabam<sup>1</sup> ||

11. Imesaṇ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti||

12. Chā pi abhiññā vitthāretabbā<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayogūlavaggo tatiyo<sup>4</sup> ||

Tatruddānam ||

Maggo<sup>5</sup> Ayogūlo Bhikkhu||

Suddhakam ca dve Phalā Ānando<sup>6</sup> ||

Dve Vuttā Bhikkhū apare duve<sup>7</sup> ||

Moggalāno Tathāgato ti||

#### CHAPTER IV. GAṄGAPEYYĀLI.

#### 33. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā|| evaṃ<sup>8</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento nibbānaninno hoti|| nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro|| Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento<sup>9</sup> nibbānapabbhāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī cittasamādhī|| vīmaṃsasamādhī padhānasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only S<sup>3</sup> cha°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammā.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> sa pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbo; S<sup>1-3</sup> put this mention above (S. number 10).

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have only vaggo, and the uddāna is drawn back to the end of the whole great division.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaggo, missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ānandena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve B<sup>1</sup> has bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbam followed by the uddāna.

iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

34—44. (2—12).

Chā pācinato ninnā ॥ chā ninnā samuddato ॥

Dve Gaṅgā dasā honti ॥ vaggo tena pavuccati ti ॥

Gangāpeyyali<sup>2</sup> iddhipādavāsenā vitthāretabbam ॥ vaggo catuttho ॥

#### CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

45—54. (1—10).

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā ॥ Vitthāretabbam ॥

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥ Mūlam Sārena Vassikam ॥

Rājā Candimasuriyo ca ॥ Vatthena dasamam padam ॥

Appamādavaggo iddhipādavāsenā vitthāretabbam ॥  
Vaggo pañcamo ॥

#### CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

55—66. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti ॥ Vitthāretabbam ॥ Vaggo chaṭṭho ॥

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca ॥ Rukkha Kumbhena Sūriyam ॥

Ākāsenā dve Meghā ॥ Navā Āgantukā Nadi ti ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam ॥

#### CHAPTER VII. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

67—76. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥ Vitthāretabbam ॥

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā: — the following uddānas and mentions are only to be found in the Singhalese MSS. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °peyyālī.

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā<sup>1</sup> Bhāvo Dukkhatā Tissoḥ  
 Khilamalam<sup>2</sup> ca Nīghoḥ Vedanā Taṇhāyena cā tiḥḥ  
 Esanāvaggo iddhipādavāsenā vitthāretabbamḥḥ

## CHAPTER VIII. OGHA-VAGGO.

### 77. (1) *Ogho.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghāḥ katame<sup>3</sup> cattāro kām-  
 ogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoḥḥ Vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup>ḥḥ

### 79—85. (2—9).

### 86. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniḥḥ  
 katamāni pañcaḥḥ Rūparāgo arūparāgo mano uddhaccam  
 avijjāḥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyo-  
 janāniḥḥ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pancannam uddhambhā-  
 giyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkha-  
 yāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbāḥ katame  
 cattaro.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañ-  
 khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiḥḥ viriyasamādhiḥḥ  
 cittasamādhiḥḥ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāga-  
 tam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>5</sup>ḥḥ

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgi-  
 yanam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā tiḥḥ

Oghavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabboḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vidhāsavā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bilamamī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katamo S<sup>3</sup> katame *corrected from* katamo.

<sup>4</sup> *this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*

<sup>5</sup> *the numbers 3, 4 are omitted in S<sup>3</sup>.*

Yadipi<sup>1</sup> satipaṭṭhānā tad api iddhipādaṃ vitthāre-  
tabbaṃ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ॥

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Gandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> ॥

Iddhipādasamyuttaṃ sattamaṃ<sup>3</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> yadipi ॥ — *These two ending mentions are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have: Yathā maggasamyuttaṃ vitthāritaṃ (B<sup>1</sup> vitthārikaṃ) ॥* Evam Gaṅgāpeyyālo yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā ॥

<sup>2</sup> *This uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ S<sup>3</sup> samattaṃ S<sup>1</sup> samatti; — *this ending mention is followed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by the uddāna of the third vaggo.*

## BOOK VIII

### ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. RAHOGATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Rahogata* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā|| viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā|| āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti<sup>2</sup>||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā<sup>3</sup> puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>4</sup>|| evam eva<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>6</sup> pātur ahosi||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontīti||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhattam kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati|| pa [pe]|| ajjhattam kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati|| ajjhattam kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī

---

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only; the beginning of this samyutta is not to be found in B<sup>2</sup> on account of the loss of the sheet thi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchitam -cheyya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamukhe.

viharati<sup>1</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> la [pe]<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>5</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Ajjhattabahiddhā kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>9</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>10</sup> ||

8. So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle<sup>1</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti<sup>2</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha<sup>3</sup> viharati<sup>4</sup> || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti<sup>5</sup> appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>7</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti<sup>8</sup> appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati<sup>9</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam<sup>10</sup> sato sampajāno ti<sup>11</sup> upekhako tattha<sup>12</sup> viharati sato sampajāno<sup>13</sup> ||

9. Ajjhattam vedanāsu samudayadhammanupassī viharati<sup>14</sup> ajjhattam<sup>15</sup> vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>16</sup> ajjhattam<sup>17</sup> vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī<sup>18</sup> viharati<sup>19</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>20</sup> ||

10. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhadhammānupassī viharati<sup>21</sup> bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>22</sup> bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>23</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>24</sup> ||

11. Ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>25</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>26</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkū<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patiku<sup>o</sup> both always.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihareyya S<sup>3</sup> vihareyyanti.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit °vaya<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ātāpī etc.

nupassī<sup>1</sup> viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

12. So sa ce ākaṅkhati pe<sup>3</sup> ||

13. Ajjhataṃ citte<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

14. Bahiddhā citte<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> ||

15. Ajjhatabahiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā citte vaya<sup>9</sup> || ajjhatabahiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>10</sup> ātāpī<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> abhiññādomanassam<sup>13</sup> ||

16. So sa<sup>14</sup> ce ākaṅkhati<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> ||

17. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu<sup>17</sup> la<sup>18</sup> ||

18. Bahiddhā dhammesu<sup>19</sup> la<sup>20</sup> ||

19. Ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>21</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>22</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>23</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññādomanassam<sup>24</sup> ||

20. So<sup>25</sup> sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti paṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha<sup>26</sup> viharati<sup>27</sup> la<sup>28</sup> upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>29</sup> ||

21. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī ti<sup>30</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Rahogata 2.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam<sup>31</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi<sup>32</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī<sup>33</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti<sup>34</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Mogglāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya<sup>35</sup> seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits °vaya°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °domanassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit la° S<sup>1</sup> omits se S<sup>3</sup> sa.      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ekam samayam āy° Anu° Sāvattihiyaṃ vi° Je° Anātha° ārame.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ya.

nāma balavā puriso<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> || Evam eva<sup>1</sup> āyasmato Anuruddhassa pamukhe<sup>2</sup> pātur ahosi<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> || Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> || Ajjhatabhiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī<sup>10</sup> abhiijhadomanassam<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī<sup>12</sup> °abhiijhādomanassam<sup>13</sup> || Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī °abhiijhādomanassam<sup>14</sup> || Ajjhataṃ<sup>15</sup> bahiddhā<sup>16</sup> vedanāsu<sup>17</sup> vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Ajjhataṃ<sup>19</sup> citte<sup>20</sup> bahiddhā citte<sup>21</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte<sup>22</sup> cittānupassī viharati<sup>23</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>24</sup> ||

8. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu<sup>25</sup> bahiddhā dhammesu<sup>26</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>27</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>28</sup> ||

9. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti ti<sup>29</sup> ||

### 3. (3) Sutanu.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyam viharati Sutanutīre<sup>30</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>31</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim sammodimsu<sup>32</sup> || Sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>33</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samukhe.

<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>34</sup> ti<sup>35</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> whose the text reappears here with sheet th 1.

<sup>4</sup> much more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahiddhāsu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add — ajjhatta bahiddhā vedanāsu and nothing more.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit the surplus.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammanupassī viharati ātāpī -pe-

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ<sup>1</sup> Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭhā mahābhinnātaṃ<sup>2</sup> patto ti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Catunnaṃ khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭhā mahābhinnātaṃ<sup>5</sup> patto<sup>6</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>7</sup> || Idhāhaṃ āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>8</sup> vedanāsu<sup>9</sup> citte<sup>10</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi<sup>11</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>12</sup> || Imesaṃ khvāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭhā mahābhinnātaṃ<sup>14</sup> patto<sup>15</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāhaṃ āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭhā hīnaṃ dhammaṃ hīnato abbhaññāsim<sup>16</sup> || majjhimaṃ dhammaṃ majjhimato abbhaññāsim<sup>17</sup> || paṇītaṃ dhammaṃ paṇītato abbhaññāsin ti<sup>18</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) *Kaṇṭakī* 1.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Sākete viharanti<sup>19</sup> Kaṇṭakivane<sup>20</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhitā yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>21</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodimsu<sup>22</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>23</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avoca<sup>24</sup> || Sekheṇāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunaṃ katame<sup>25</sup> dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā<sup>26</sup> ti<sup>27</sup> ||

Sekheṇāvuso Sariputta bhikkhunaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā<sup>28</sup> katame cattaro<sup>29</sup> ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °bhinnātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍakī° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> corrected from katamo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihātabbo omitting ti. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ātāpi°

vedanāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ ātāpīṃ  
sampajāno<sup>1</sup> satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃ ṃ  
Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasam-  
pajja vihātabbā<sup>2</sup> tiṃ ṃ

### 5. (5) *Kaṇṭakī* 2.

1—2. Sākete nidānamṃ Ekam antamṃ ni<sup>o</sup> kho ā<sup>o</sup> Sāriputto  
ā<sup>o</sup> Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>3</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Asekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā  
upasampajja vihātabbā tiṃ ṃ

Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā  
upasampajja vihātabbāṃ katame cattāro<sup>4</sup> ṃ ṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>5</sup> kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃ ve-  
danāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī<sup>o</sup>  
domanassamṃ ṃ Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime  
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti<sup>6</sup> ṃ ṃ

### 6. (6) *Kaṇṭakī* 3.

1—2. <sup>7</sup>Sāketanidānamṃ Ekam antam<sup>o</sup> etad avocaṃ ṃ

3. Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvi-  
tattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>8</sup> patto tiṃ ṃ

Catunnam khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā  
bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>8</sup> pattoṃ katamesam catunnamṃ ṃ

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi<sup>9</sup> ātāpī  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃ ve-  
danāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi<sup>9</sup> ātāpī<sup>o</sup>  
abhiññādomanassamṃ ṃ Imesam khvāham āvuso catunnam  
satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>8</sup>  
pattoṃ ṃ

5. Imesañca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam  
bhāvitattā bahulikātattā sahaṣsam lokam abhiññāmi tiṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samasampajāno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihātabbo.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only ti (S<sup>3</sup> ni-) kaṇṭakivane (S<sup>3</sup> ne)  
tiṇṇam suttānamṃ ṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit katame<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahābhiññātam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> viharati.

7. (7) *Taṇhakkhaya.*

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>2</sup> || pe ||
3. Cattāro me āvuso satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti<sup>3</sup> || katame cattāro ||
4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>4</sup> || pe [pa] || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Ime<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti ti ||

8. (8) *Salalāgāram.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Salalāgāre<sup>4</sup> ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> || etad avoca ||
3. Seyyathāpi āvuso Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā || atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam<sup>6</sup> ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbharan ti || Taṃ kim maññathāvuso api nu<sup>7</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti ||  
No hetam āvuso ||
- Taṃ kissa hetu || Gaṅgā āvuso<sup>8</sup> nadī pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbharā sā<sup>9</sup> na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti ||
4. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhum<sup>10</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikarontam rājāno<sup>11</sup> vā rājamahāmattā<sup>12</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā nātisālohitā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Anuruddho Sāv<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Jetavane B<sup>2</sup> adds Anā<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattantiti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> salalā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhikkhū<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kudāla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has na S<sup>3</sup> nothing. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṅgāvuso.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājamahāmatto. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nātivā sā<sup>o</sup>

vā<sup>1</sup> bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho<sup>2</sup> purisa kin te ime kāsāvā anudahanti|| kim muṇḍokapālam anusamcarasi<sup>3</sup>|| ehi hīnāyāvattitvā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi ti|| So vata āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati ti<sup>5</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Tam kissa hetu|| yañ hi tam<sup>6</sup> āvuso cittaṃ dīgharattam vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbharam|| tam vata<sup>7</sup> hīnāyāvattissati ti<sup>8</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati||

5. Kathañcāvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati|| vedanāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ|| Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti ti||

### 9. (9) *Sabbam or Ambapāla.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ viharanti Ambapālivaṇe||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito|| la||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-taṃ Anuruddham etad avoca|| Vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Anuruddha indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pari-yodāto|| katamenāyasmā Anuruddho vihārena etarahi ba-hulaṃ viharati ti||

Catusu khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto<sup>11</sup> etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi|| katamesu catusu||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi|| pe|| ve-danāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hambho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussacarasi.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vatte°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hīnāya samvattissati ti.      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hīnāya°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcāvuso.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karoti ti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatṭhita always.

sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> || Imesu khvāham āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto etarahi bahulam viharāmi<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavaśāñṇyojano sammadañṇā vimutto<sup>3</sup> || so imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto<sup>4</sup> bahulam viharatī ti<sup>5</sup> ||

6. Lābhā vata<sup>6</sup> no āvuso suladdham vata<sup>7</sup> no āvuso ye mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhā va assumha āsabhim<sup>8</sup> vācam<sup>9</sup> bhāsamānassā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 10. (10) *Bāḷhagilāyam* or *Gihīnayo*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyam viharati Andhavanasmim<sup>1</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum<sup>4</sup> || Katamenāyasmato Anuruddhassa viharena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā<sup>5</sup> vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Catūsu me āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa<sup>7</sup> viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti<sup>8</sup> || Katamesu catusu<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi<sup>10</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>11</sup> citte<sup>12</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>13</sup> || Imesu kho me āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa<sup>14</sup> viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na<sup>15</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti<sup>16</sup> ||

Rahogatavaggo<sup>17</sup> pathamo<sup>18</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padakkhiṇa° <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsabhi B<sup>2</sup> āsabhi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vācā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adhava° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supaṭṭhita° <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī° °domanassam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> adds vaggo. <sup>12</sup> tatrūddānam.

Rahogatena<sup>1</sup> dve vuttā<sup>2</sup> Sutanu Kaṇṭakī<sup>3</sup> tayoṃ  
Taṇhakkhaya Salalāhāgāraṃ<sup>4</sup> Sabbam Bāḥagilāyanan<sup>5</sup> tiṃṃ

## CHAPTER II. VAGGO-DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmeṃṃ

2—3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsuṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim<sup>6</sup> la-peṃ āyasmantamṃ Anuruddham etad avocumṃṃ Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā mahābhiññātam patto ti<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ

Catunnam khvāham<sup>8</sup> āvusoṃ peṃ mahābhiññātam<sup>9</sup> pattoṃ katamesam catunnamṃṃ

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmiṃṃ vedanāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassamṃṃ Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā mahābhiññātam pattoṃṃ

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā kappasahassam<sup>10</sup> anussarāmi ti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ

### 12. (2) *Iddhi 1.*

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhā<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> anakavihitam iddhividham paccanubhomiṃṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā homiṃṃ laṃ yāva Brahmālokāpi kāyena vasam vattemi ti<sup>12</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> raho (S<sup>1</sup> hā) gateneva. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍakī S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭakī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> salalā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> salalāhā S<sup>1-3</sup> salalāgatam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ampambāḷa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ambapālagihīnayā (S<sup>1</sup> -yo) ti instead of sabbam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sammodimsu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit (by blunder) mahā<sup>o</sup> till the following -pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °bhiññātam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kappasatasahassam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anussarāmi. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattemi B<sup>2</sup> vattemiti.

13. (3) *Iddhi* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° bahu° dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya<sup>1</sup> ubho sadde supāmi dibbe ca mānusse<sup>2</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti°°

14. (4) *Cetoparicca*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° parasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi° sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi° la° vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi ti°°

15. (5) *Thāna*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

16. (6) *Thāna* 2 (?).

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ° sati° bhā° bahu° atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsādhānaṃ thānaṃ so hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

17. (7)<sup>3</sup> *Paṭipadā*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

18. (8) *Loka*<sup>5</sup>.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° anekadhātum<sup>6</sup> nānādhātum<sup>7</sup> lokam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> manussa°; S<sup>1-3</sup> manusi°; S<sup>1</sup> omits ya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānuse. <sup>3</sup> to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> padā.

<sup>5</sup> The titles of 17 and 18 are afforded by the texts only and seem to be pointed out in the uddāna by the strange reading paṭido (or de) liko. — But 17 is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhātu. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhātu S<sup>1</sup> °dhātunā.

19. (9) *Nānādhimutti.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
sattānam nānādhimuttikaṃ¹ yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti||

20. (10) *Indriyam.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
parasattānam parapuggalānam indriyaparopariyattim² yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāmi ti||

21. (11) *Jhānam (?)*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ  
vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti||

22. (12) *Vijjā 1.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi³ seyyathīdam ekam  
pi⁴ jātim dve pi jātiyo|| peyyālo|| iti sākāram sauddesaṃ  
anekavihitam⁵ pubbenivāsam anussarāmi ti⁶||

23. (13) *Vijjā 2.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena⁷|| pe||  
yathā kammūpage satte pajānāmi ti||

24. (14) *Vijjā 3.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim⁸ paññāvimuttim

¹ S¹ nādhi° S¹-³ °muttikataṃ.

² S¹-³ °pariyantam (S¹ °yattam).

³ S¹-³ °sarāmi ti. ⁴ missing in B¹.

⁵ So B¹-² S¹-³ have °jātim|| pe|| anekavihitam°

⁶ B¹-² anussarāmi. ⁷ S¹-³ °mānusa°

⁸ S¹ cete°

diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharāmi ti || ||

Tatruddānam || ||

Sahassa ca Iddhi atha ca<sup>2</sup> pana ||  
Cetoparicca Thānam eti ti ||  
Paṭidoliko<sup>3</sup> Nānāvimutti<sup>4</sup> ||  
Indriyam Jāna<sup>5</sup> tisso Vijjā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||  
Anuruddhasamyuttam aṭṭhamam<sup>7</sup> || ||

- 
- <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭideliko.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānāvitti.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānana.  
<sup>6</sup> *This* uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; none is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitam S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.

## BOOK IX.

### JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM-NAVAMAM.

#### CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYĀLO.

##### 1. (1) *Pathamasuddhiyam.*

1—2. Sāvattiḥ Tatra kho<sup>1</sup> cattāro me bhikkhave jhānāḥ katame cattāroḥ ḥ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>2</sup> savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharatiḥ ḥ

4. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ<sup>4</sup> sampasādanam<sup>5</sup> cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharatiḥ ḥ

5. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetiḥ Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam<sup>7</sup> upasampajja viharatiḥ ḥ

6. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatiḥ ḥ

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro jhānā tiḥ ḥ

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī<sup>8</sup> pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārāḥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvattiḥ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamajjhānam.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhata.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampasādam S<sup>3</sup> adds na.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyajjhānam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyajjhānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here and pass immediately to the last sutta of the samyutta.

cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> ॥ Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento<sup>o</sup> nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> ॥

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkasavicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

Jhānaśāññuttassa pathamasuddhiyaṃ suttantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ॥

Yad api satipaṭṭhānaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup> ॥

2—12. (2—12).

Gaṅga-peyyālo<sup>3</sup> ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato<sup>1</sup>

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā<sup>4</sup> honti vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>1</sup> ॥

Jhānasamyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyāli pathamo<sup>1</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgataṃ Padam Kūṭam Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Rājā Candima-suriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padaṃ<sup>1</sup> ॥

Appamādavaggo dutiyo<sup>1</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYA-VAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kamantā kayiranti<sup>1</sup> ॥ Vitthāretabbam<sup>1</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> this mention put (in S<sup>1-3</sup> only) at the end of the last text seems to be here at the right place as well as the following one which goes before it in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have evam yāva esanā pāli vitthāretabbā.

<sup>3</sup> this mention is in B<sup>1-2</sup>, but the following uddāna and all the others are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Bala Bijañca Nāgo ca Rukkho Kumbhena Sūriyaṃ  
Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadiṃ ṃ  
Balakaraṇīyavaggo tatiyoṃ ṃ

#### CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

35—44. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanāṃ katamā tissoṃ ṃ Kāmesanā  
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāṃ peṃ ṃ

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā Bhavo Dukkhatā ca tissoṃ  
Khila-Malañca Niggho ca Vedanā Tanhayena cā tiṃ ṃ

#### CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45. (1).

Cattāro me bhikkhave oghāṃ katame cattāroṃ  
Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoṃ ṃ Vitthāretabbamṃ ṃ

46—53. (2—9).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāniṃ  
katamani pañcaṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam  
avijjāṃ ṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni  
samyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam udd-  
hambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya pa-  
rikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame  
cattāroṃ ṃ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca  
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-  
sukham pathamam jhānamṃ dutiyam jhānamṃ tatiyam  
jhānamṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃ ṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> *This last sutta of the samyutta is subjoined to the first in S<sup>1-3</sup> and put before the uddānas.*

7. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Gantham Anusayena ca  
Kāmaguṇā Nivarana Bandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> ॥

Oghavaggo pañcamo<sup>3</sup> ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>1</sup> ॥ Yathā Maggasamyuttam evam Jhānaṃ  
Saṃyuttam vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup> yāva esanā pāḷi<sup>2</sup> ॥

Jhānasamyuttam navamaṃ<sup>3</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> *This mention and the uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*

<sup>2</sup> *This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitam S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.

## BOOK X.

### ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. EKADHAMMAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Ekadhammo*.

1. Sāvatthiṃ ārāme<sup>1</sup>ṃ

2. Tatra khoṃ laṃ etad avoca<sup>2</sup>ṃ

3. Ekadhammo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti<sup>4</sup> mahānisamsoṃ katamo ekadhammo<sup>5</sup>ṃ Ānāpānasatiṃṃ Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatiṃṃ katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>7</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va<sup>8</sup> passasatiṃṃ

5. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānātiṃṃ dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmi ti pajānātiṃṃ Rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānātiṃṃ rassam vā<sup>9</sup> passasanto Rassam passāmi ti pajānātiṃṃ

6. Sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ sabba-kāyapaṭisamvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Assāsissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Passissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra — voca —

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko dhammo.      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo . . . mahānisamso; S<sup>3</sup> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ābhū° always, S<sup>1</sup> ābhujitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits va S<sup>3</sup> sato va.      <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

7. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥ Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥

8. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ cit-tasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥ Passam-bhayam cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ passam-bhayam cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥ Citta-paṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati<sup>1</sup>॥॥

9. Abhippamodayam<sup>2</sup> cittam Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ hippamodayam cittam Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥ Samā-dham cittam Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ samādham cittam Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥ Vimocayam cittam Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ vimocayam cittam Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥

10. Aniccānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ aniccānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥ Virāgānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ virāgānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥ Nirodhā-nupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati॥ nirodhānupassī Passasissā-mīti sikkhati॥॥ Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti॥ paṭi-nissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati॥॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti॥॥

## 2. (2) Bojjhango.

1 2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvatti॥ ārāme॥ tatra॥ voca॥॥

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-sati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā॥॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ānāpānasatisahagatam satisambojhaṅgam<sup>4</sup> bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ॥ ānāpānasatisahagatam<sup>5</sup> dhamma-vicayasambojhaṅgam॥ viriya॥ pīti॥ passaddhi॥ samādhi॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here the first number of this number citta-saṅkhāra.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °modeyam. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekhāsamboj°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of this word till samādhi.

ānāpānasatisahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti  
viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ॥ ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati<sup>1</sup> evam  
bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti<sup>2</sup> ॥ ॥

### 3. (3) *Suddhakam.*

1—2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthi ॥ ārāme ॥ tatra ॥ voca ॥ ॥

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-  
sati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūla-  
gato vā<sup>4</sup> suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā  
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā  
so sato va assasati sato va<sup>5</sup> passasati<sup>6</sup> ॥ ॥

5—10. Vitthāretabbā ॥ yāva paṭinissaggānupassī Assa-  
sissamī ti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī . Passasissāmīti  
sikkhati ॥ ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam ba-  
hulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti ॥ ॥

### 4. (4) *Phalā* 1.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-  
sati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ ॥

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-  
mūlagato<sup>7</sup> vā nisīdati° °sato passati ॥ vitthāro ॥ yāva<sup>8</sup>  
paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggā-  
nupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam  
bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts katham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the sequel till yāva but S<sup>3</sup> adds suññāgāra-  
gato vā between the lines.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> passasatīti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mūle gato.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of nisīdati° °yāva.

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme<sup>2</sup> aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>3</sup> anāgāmitā ti<sup>4</sup> ॥

### 5. (5) *Phalā* 2.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhā<sup>5</sup> bahu<sup>6</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>7</sup> katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave katham bahu<sup>8</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>9</sup> ॥

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati<sup>10</sup> vitthāro<sup>11</sup> yāva<sup>12</sup> °sikkhati<sup>13</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati<sup>14</sup> ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evambahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>15</sup> ॥

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikatāya satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā<sup>16</sup> katame satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>17</sup> ॥

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>18</sup> aññam ārādheti<sup>19</sup> ॥ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>20</sup> aññam ārādheti<sup>21</sup> atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>22</sup> ॥ No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>23</sup> atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>24</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti<sup>25</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>26</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>27</sup> uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī<sup>28</sup> ॥

14. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikatāya ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti<sup>29</sup> ॥

### 6. (6) *Ariṭṭho*.

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>30</sup> ॥ Tatra kho Bhagavā<sup>31</sup> la<sup>32</sup> etad avoca<sup>33</sup> ॥ Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave ānāpānasatin ti<sup>34</sup> ॥

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Ariṭṭho Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>35</sup> ॥ Aham kho bhante bhāvemi ānāpānasatin ti<sup>36</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhammo.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *instead of* nisīdati<sup>o</sup> sikkhati S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* -pe-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭihacca.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvattiyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have only* sāvatti — voca —

Yathā katham pana tvam<sup>1</sup> Ariṭṭha bhāvesi ānāpāna-satinti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Atītesu me bhante kāmesu kāmacchando pahīno<sup>3</sup> anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmacchando vigato<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>5</sup> bahiddhā ca me dhammesu<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññā<sup>7</sup> suppaṭivinitā<sup>8</sup> so sato<sup>9</sup> assasissāmi sato passasissāmi<sup>10</sup> || Evam khvāham bhante bhāvemi ānāpānasatin ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Atthesā Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati nesā natthi ti vadāmi<sup>12</sup> api ca Ariṭṭha yathā ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti<sup>13</sup> tam suṇāhi sādhu-kam manasi karohi<sup>14</sup> bhāsissāmi<sup>15</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho ayasmā<sup>16</sup> °paccassosi<sup>17</sup> ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>18</sup> || Kathaṇca Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti<sup>19</sup> ||

7—13. Idha Ariṭṭha bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam<sup>20</sup> °Dīgham assasāmi<sup>21</sup>ti pajānāti<sup>22</sup> || la<sup>23</sup> yāva<sup>24</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissamī ti sikkhati<sup>25</sup> || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi<sup>26</sup>ti sikkhati<sup>27</sup> ||

14. Evam kho Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti ti<sup>28</sup> ||

### 7. (7) Kappino.

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>29</sup> voca<sup>30</sup> ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino avidūre nisinnō hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā uruṃ kāyam paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>31</sup> ||

4. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākappinam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>32</sup> disvāna bhikkhū amantesi<sup>33</sup> || Passatha no tumhe<sup>34</sup> bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti<sup>35</sup> ||

5. Yādā pi mayam bhante tam āyasmantam passāma saṅghamajjhe vā nisinnam ekaṃ vā raho nisinnam<sup>36</sup> tadā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katha tvam S<sup>3</sup> kathaṇca, *instead of* yathā<sup>20</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme. <sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* va. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assasāmi passasāmi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* tamsuṇāhi<sup>20</sup> °etad avoca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have only* -pe- *instead of* nisīdati<sup>20</sup> °yāva.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> *add* yaṃ. <sup>10</sup> *in* S<sup>1-3</sup> *only*.

pi mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam  
vā phanditattam vā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Yassa bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā  
neva kāyassa iñjitattam va hoti phanditattam vā<sup>2</sup> na cit-  
tassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>3</sup> tassa<sup>4</sup> so bhik-  
khav bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī aka-  
siralābhī ||

7. Katamassa ca bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā  
bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam  
vā<sup>5</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>6</sup> Ānā-  
pānasatisamādhissa bhikkhave bhāvitattā bahulikatattā  
neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti<sup>7</sup> phanditattam vā na  
cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>8</sup> ||

8. Katham bhāvite ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi  
katham bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phan-  
ditattam vā<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam  
vā<sup>11</sup> ||

9—15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-  
mūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati<sup>12</sup> vitthāretabbā<sup>13</sup> yāva<sup>14</sup>  
°sikkhati<sup>15</sup> paṭisissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati ||

16. Evam bhāvite ca kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamā-  
dimhi evam bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti  
phanditattam va<sup>16</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phandi-  
tattam vā ti<sup>17</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Dīpo.

1—2.<sup>18</sup> Sāvatthi — voca ||

3. Ānāpānasatisamādhī<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave bhavito<sup>20</sup> bahulikato<sup>21</sup>  
mahapphalo<sup>22</sup> hoti mahānisamso<sup>23</sup> || Katham bhāvito ca  
bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato<sup>24</sup> maha-  
pphalo<sup>25</sup> hoti mahānisamso ||

<sup>1</sup> Tassa° — till ānāpānasati° in the following number is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats hoti phanditattam vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisīdati -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ānāpānam sati°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -tā -lā -sā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phalā.

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam° °Dīgham assassāmiti pajānāti|| vitthāretabbā<sup>1</sup>|| °patinissaggānupassī<sup>2</sup> Passissāmiti sikkhati||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

12. Aham pi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno iminā vihārena bahulam<sup>3</sup> viharāmi|| tassa mayham bhikkhave iminā vihārena bahulam<sup>3</sup> viharato neva kāyo kilamati<sup>4</sup> na cakkhunī|| anupādāya ca<sup>5</sup> me āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

13. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkheyya|| Neva<sup>7</sup> kāyo kilameyya na ca cakkhunī|| anupādāya ca<sup>8</sup> me āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti|| Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo<sup>9</sup>||

14. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya|| Ye me gehasitasarasaṅkappā<sup>11</sup> te paḥiheyanti<sup>12</sup>|| ayam eva<sup>13</sup> ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo||

15. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti|| ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo||

16. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti|| ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo||

17. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca<sup>14</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti|| ayam eva|| pe||

18. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabbā.

<sup>2</sup> as usual S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of nisīdati°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahum. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kilameyya S<sup>1-3</sup> kilami.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādānañca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce pi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kattabbo always.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sitāta (or -tha) ra° B<sup>2</sup> °sitāpara°

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> and perhaps B<sup>1</sup> °heyanti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paṭikkūle ca B<sup>1</sup> has patikulo ca.

Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>1</sup> vihareyyan ti|| ayam eva|| pe||

19. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>2</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti|| ayam eva|| pe||

20. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>2</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti|| ayam eva|| [pe]||

21. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>4</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti|| ayam eva|| pe||

22. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>4</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihareyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> sato<sup>7</sup> sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti|| Ayam eva|| [pe]||

23. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya|| Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>10</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam eva|| pe||

24. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya sabbaso rūpasaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti|| ayam eva|| pe||

25. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya|| Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma<sup>11</sup> Anantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *omits* ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī S<sup>3</sup> *has* paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle vihareyyanti -pe- *omitting the numbers 19 and 20.*

<sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.* <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamaj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always.* <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyaj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihareyyanti. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *vede*yya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyaj<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthaj<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *okkama always.*

viññāṇanti viññāṇaṅcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti||  
ayam eva|| pe||

26. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya||  
Sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñci  
ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti|| Ayam eva||  
pe||

27. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya.  
Sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma Nevasaṇṇānā-  
saṇṇāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti|| ayam eva ānā-  
pānasamadhi sādhekam manasi kātabbo||

28. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya||  
Sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatānam samatikkamma saṇṇa-  
vedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti|| Ayam eva  
ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhekam<sup>1</sup> manasi kātabbo||

29. Evam bhāvite kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi  
evam bahulikate sukhaṇ ce vedanam<sup>2</sup> vediyati<sup>3</sup> Sā aniccā ti  
pajānāti<sup>4</sup>|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pa-  
jānāti|| dukkhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati|| Sā aniccā ti pajānāti||  
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| adū-  
kham asukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati<sup>3</sup> Sā aniccā ti pajānāti||  
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

30. So sukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nām  
vediyati|| dukkhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nam  
vediyati|| adukkham asukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto  
nam vediyati|| So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedaya-  
māno<sup>5</sup> kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti<sup>6</sup> pajānāti  
jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmāno jīvitapariyantikam  
vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddham  
jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni<sup>7</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>8</sup>  
sītibhavissanti ti<sup>9</sup> pajānāti||

31. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṇca paticca vaṭṭiṇca paṭicca  
telapadīpo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyā-  
dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedaniyam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti B<sup>1</sup> vediyati. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> jānāti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vedi°

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> veda° B<sup>2</sup> vedi° <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbe°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibhi° always. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pīti° always.

kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno<sup>1</sup> Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup> jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni<sup>4</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sītibhavissanti ti<sup>6</sup> pajānāti ti<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup>

### 9. (9) Vesālī.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti<sup>3</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup>

3. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>6</sup> Icchāmaham bhikkhave addhamāsam patisalliyitum<sup>5</sup> namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ti<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup>

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha<sup>6</sup> koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati<sup>7</sup> aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>9</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>10</sup> asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti<sup>11</sup> anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti<sup>12</sup> Te iminā kāyena aṭṭiyāmānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti<sup>13</sup> dssa pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>14</sup> vīsam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> tiṃsam pi ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup>

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa uḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>15</sup> Kim<sup>12</sup> nu kho<sup>13</sup> Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho ti<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup>

6. Tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>3</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> veda° always. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathesi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katheti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °sallitum. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāssu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkamiti. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bhikkhūnam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katheti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīsatim B<sup>2</sup> vīsati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhū S<sup>1-3</sup> add ekāhena sa° āha°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tvam.

bhāsatī asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī<sup>1</sup> [te ca bhante bhikkhū Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>2</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇambhāsatī asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī ti] anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti<sup>3</sup> Te<sup>4</sup> iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti dasa<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhū viśampi<sup>6</sup> timsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>7</sup> Sādhū bhante Bhagavā aññam pariyāyam ācikkhatu tathā yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṅghaheyyā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

7. Tenhānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim<sup>9</sup> upanissāya viharanti<sup>10</sup> te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātehi ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim<sup>12</sup> upanissāya viharanti<sup>13</sup> te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>14</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>15</sup> Sannipatito bhante<sup>16</sup> bhikkhusaṅgho yassa dāni<sup>17</sup> Bhagavā kālam maññati ti<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami<sup>19</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>20</sup> nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>21</sup> ||

9. Ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako<sup>22</sup> sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne<sup>23</sup> ca pāpake<sup>24</sup> akusale dhamme<sup>25</sup> ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>26</sup> vūpasameti<sup>27</sup> ||

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālameggho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasamati<sup>28</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati samādhī bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇito

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhāsatī ti; the part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>; the sequel till bhikkhu sangho is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dasam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viśatim pi B<sup>2</sup> visati pi and S<sup>3</sup> adds ekāhena sa<sup>o</sup> āha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> We give this number as it is in S<sup>3</sup>; the other MSS omit some parts pointed out before.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vesāliyam. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassādāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevanako ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppanno.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpako; missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akusalodhammo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhāpesi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sameti ti.

ca asecanako<sup>1</sup> ca sukho ca<sup>2</sup> viharo uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti<sup>4</sup> ||

11. Katham bhāvito ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> sukho<sup>6</sup> ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti<sup>4</sup> ||

12—18. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>9</sup> ||

19. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato<sup>8</sup> santo ceva<sup>9</sup> paṇīto<sup>10</sup> ca asecanako<sup>11</sup> sukho ca<sup>12</sup> vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake<sup>13</sup> akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> ||

### 10. (10) Kimbila.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>14</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>15</sup> viharati Veḷuvane<sup>16</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Kimbilam<sup>16</sup> āmantesi<sup>17</sup> Katham bhāvito nu<sup>2</sup> kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Evam vutte āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi<sup>19</sup> ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> ||

4. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Kimbilam āmantesi<sup>17</sup> Katham bhāvito nu<sup>2</sup> kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aseva<sup>0</sup>      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhapesī ti.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aseva<sup>0</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āseva<sup>0</sup>

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katham S<sup>3</sup> pubbe omitting ca.

<sup>7</sup> this in B<sup>1-2</sup> which abridge a little less.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ceva.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṇītataro.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevanakā (S<sup>3</sup> -ko).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukha omitting ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pāpaka.      <sup>14</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilāyam.      <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilam -lo always.

<sup>17</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

5. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Etassa Bhagavā kālo<sup>2</sup> etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>3</sup> bhāveyya<sup>4</sup> || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>8</sup> || Katham bhāvito ca Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso<sup>9</sup> ||

7—13. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā<sup>10</sup> suṇṇāgāragato vā — pe — paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>11</sup> ||

14. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso<sup>12</sup> ||

15. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmi<sup>13</sup> ti pajānāti<sup>14</sup> || dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi<sup>15</sup> ti pajānā ti<sup>16</sup> || rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi<sup>17</sup> ti pajānāti<sup>18</sup> || rassam vā passasanto Rassam passasāmi<sup>19</sup> ti pajānā ti<sup>20</sup> || sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>21</sup> || sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>22</sup> || passam bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>23</sup> || passam<sup>24</sup> bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>25</sup> || kāye kāyanupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>26</sup> || tam kissa hetu<sup>27</sup> ||

16. Kāyaṇṇatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadami yadidam assāsapassāsam<sup>28</sup> || tasmā ti hānanda kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati<sup>29</sup> || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>30</sup> ||

17. Tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>31</sup> || pītipaṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>32</sup> || sukhapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>33</sup> || sukha-paṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>34</sup> || cittasaṅkhārapaṭisam-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānāpānasatiṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -ti).

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S. 8, 4—10.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assāpasassam.

vedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram<sup>1</sup> Passasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ Vedānāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam᳚ tam kissa hetu᳚᳚

18. Vedanāññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsam<sup>2</sup> sādhuṃ kam manasikāram᳚ tasmā ti hānanda vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam᳚᳚

19. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ abhipamodayaṃ cittam᳚ la<sup>4</sup>᳚ samādaham cittam<sup>4</sup>᳚ vimocayaṃ cittam Assasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ vimocayaṃ cittam Passasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚᳚ Citta cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam᳚ tam kissa hetu᳚᳚

20. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam᳚ vadāmi᳚ tasmā ti hānanda citta cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam᳚᳚

21. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>5</sup> Assasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚ la᳚ virāgānupassī<sup>4</sup>᳚ nirodhānupassī<sup>4</sup>᳚ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati᳚ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati᳚<sup>6</sup>᳚ dhammesu<sup>7</sup> dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam᳚ so yaṃ tam hoti abhiijhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya divā sādhuṃ kam ajjupekkhitā hoti᳚ tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam᳚᳚

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cittamsaṅ° S<sup>1</sup> kāyasaṅ°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passāsanam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim.      <sup>4</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits bhikkhu. — We have here another gap in B<sup>2</sup> by the want of the sheets tam-tah.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

22. Seyyathāpi Ānanda catumahāpathe mahāpamsupuñjo<sup>1</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva<sup>2</sup> tam pamsupuñjam<sup>3</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya<sup>4</sup> pe [pa] uttarāya ce pi<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>5</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva<sup>2</sup> tam pamsupuñjam<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva<sup>2</sup> pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>4</sup> vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> la [pe]<sup>6</sup> citte<sup>7</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva<sup>2</sup> pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Ānāpānasamyuttassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammavaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Ekadhammo ca Bojjhaṅgo<sup>7</sup>  
Suddhakaṇṇ ca duve<sup>7</sup> Phalā<sup>8</sup> ||  
Ariṭṭho<sup>9</sup> Kappino Dīpo<sup>10</sup>  
Vesālī<sup>10</sup> Kimbilena cā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Icchānaṅgalam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale<sup>12</sup> viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe<sup>13</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>14</sup> Icchāmaham bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyitum<sup>14</sup> namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo<sup>15</sup> aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā ti<sup>16</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °puñjam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upahanotheva. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammesū. <sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatraddānam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve corrected to ve in S<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phalam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ariṭṭhano S<sup>1</sup> -ino. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asuddhā.  
<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kimilena<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kimbiloyatā (S<sup>3</sup> sanā) ti.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānaṃkale (S<sup>3</sup> -kāle).  
<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> icchānaṃvanasaṇḍe S<sup>3</sup> icchānaṃkalavana<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sallitum S<sup>3</sup> °salliyitum.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ|| Katamena āvu-so<sup>1</sup> vihārena Samaṇo Gotamo vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsī ti|| evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Ānāpānasatisamā-dhinā kho āvuso Bhagavā vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsī ti||

4. Idhāham bhikkhave sato assasāmi<sup>2</sup> sato passasāmi||

5—10. Dīgham vā<sup>3</sup> assasanto Dīgham asaasāmi ti pajā-nāmi<sup>4</sup>|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajā-nāmi|| pe<sup>5</sup>|| paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti pajānāmi|| paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti pajānāmi<sup>6</sup>||

11. Yañ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathagātavihāro iti pi<sup>7</sup>|| ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>8</sup> sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi||

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekha appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti|| tesam ānāpānasatisamādhi<sup>9</sup> bhāvito bahulikato āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati|| ye ca kho te bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā<sup>11</sup> sammadaññā vimut-tā<sup>12</sup>|| tesam ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato diṭṭheva<sup>13</sup> dhamme sukhavihārāya ceca samvattati satisampajaññāya ca||

13. Yañ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi<sup>11</sup> brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi|| ānāpānasatisamādhi<sup>14</sup> sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariya-vihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamonāvuso.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assasāmi ti S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sato passasāmi.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pajānāti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has rassam<sup>o</sup> °sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī<sup>o</sup> °pajānāmi|| vitthāro||

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here omitting the remnant.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pīti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāpanasamādhi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parikkhīṇā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutto.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> So all the MSS.

12. (2) *Kaṅkheyyam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Lomasavaṅgiṣo<sup>1</sup> Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā Lomasavaṅgiṣo tenupasankamiṃ upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lomasavaṅgiṣaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃ ekaṃ antaṃ nisinna kho Mahānāmo sakko āyasmantaṃ Lomasavaṅgiṣaṃ etad avocaṃṃ

3. So eva<sup>2</sup> nu kho bhante sekho vihāro so<sup>3</sup> tathāgata-vihāro udāhu añño<sup>4</sup> sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro tiṃṃ

Na kho āvuso Mahānāma sveva sekho vihāro so tathāgata-vihāroṃṃ añño kho āvuso Mahānāma sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāroṃṃ

4. Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ<sup>5</sup> yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharantiṃṃ te pañcaṇīvaraṇe pahāya viharantiṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchandaṇīvaraṇam pahāya viharantiṃṃ Vyāpādaṇīvaraṇamṃṃ la-peṃṃ Thīnamiddhaṇīvaraṇamṃṃ Uddhaccakukkucaṇīvaraṇamṃṃ Vicikicchāṇīvaraṇam pahāya viharantiṃṃṃ Ye pi<sup>6</sup> te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharantiṃṃ te ime pañca ṇīvaraṇe pahāya viharantiṃṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīpabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā tesam pañcaṇīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>7</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃṃ Kāmacchandaṇīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatā<sup>7</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammaṃṃṃ Vyāpādaṇīvaraṇam pahīnamṃṃ la-peṃṃ Thīnamiddhaṇīvaraṇamṃṃ Uddhaccakukkuccaṇīvaraṇamṃṃ Vicikicchāṇīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lomasakambhiyo -yam *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *missing in B<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññeca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppannaṃ (or °pattaṃ?). <sup>6</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ° *always*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppada°

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ye te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā<sup>3</sup> ohitabharā<sup>4</sup> anuppattasadatthā parikkhiṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā<sup>5</sup> tesam ime pañcanīvaraṇā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>6</sup> ॥

6. Tad aminā petam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbam<sup>7</sup> yathā añño va sekho vihāro<sup>8</sup> añño tathāgatavihāro<sup>9</sup> ॥

7 (1). Ekam idāham<sup>5</sup> āvuso Mahānāma samayam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale<sup>6</sup> viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe<sup>7</sup> ॥

8 (2). Tatra kho āvuso Mahānāma<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>9</sup> ॥

9 (3). Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>10</sup>

10 (4). Idhāham bhikkhave<sup>11</sup>

11—16 (5—10). Dīgham vā assasanto<sup>12</sup>

17 (11). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave<sup>13</sup>

18 (12). Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>14</sup>

19 (13). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave<sup>15</sup> °tathāgatavihāro iti pi ti<sup>16</sup> ॥

20. Iminā kho etam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbam<sup>17</sup> yathā añño va<sup>18</sup> sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti<sup>19</sup> ॥

### 13. (3) Ānanda 1.

1—2. Savatthi<sup>20</sup> ॥ Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>21</sup> pe<sup>22</sup> ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>23</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °yo.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ro.

<sup>4</sup> the words añño va<sup>10</sup> are repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānaṅkale (S<sup>1</sup> -kāle).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> icchānaṅvana<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> icchānaṅkalavana<sup>10</sup>

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> as we have here a mere repetition of the preceding sutta 11, I give only the beginning of the similar numbers. subjoining the numbers of that sutta. — In this number 8 after bhante ti kho all the MSS. have āvuso and B<sup>1-2</sup> māhānāma instead of te bhikkhū.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.    <sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

3. Atthi<sup>1</sup> nu kho bhante eko dhammo<sup>2</sup> bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

4. Katamo pana<sup>3</sup> bhante ekodhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti|| satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

### I.

5. Katham bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti||

6—12. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamulagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā|| pe|| vitthāro<sup>4</sup> patinisaggānupassī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup>||

13. Yasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmī ti pajānāti|| dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmī ti<sup>7</sup> pajānāti|| pe<sup>8</sup> -la-|| passam bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram assāsissāmī ti sikkhati|| passam bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam|| Tam kissa hetu||

14. Kāyaññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ekadhammo *always*.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> this word in B<sup>1</sup> less abbreviating.

<sup>5</sup> S. sutta 8, 4—10.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmin.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assasissāmī ti . . . passasissāmī ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has here rassam vā|| la|| S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- sabbakāyapaṭi-samvedī — by abbreviation.

assāsapassāsam|| tasmā ti ha Ānanda<sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam||

15. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisamvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>2</sup>|| sukhapaṭisamvedī|| cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī|| passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati|| Vedanāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

16. Vedanāññatarāham Ānanda etaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānam<sup>4</sup> sādhuṃ manasikāraṃ|| tasmā ti ha Ānanda<sup>1</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

17. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati|| pe|| abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ|| samodahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup>|| vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup>|| vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhati|| citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

18. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanam vadāmi|| tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

19. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati|| paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati|| dhammesu dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| So yaṃ tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā<sup>8</sup> sādhuṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oti hānanda.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāsam.      <sup>5</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds assasissāmīti sik<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat disvā S<sup>1</sup> has disva the first time.

ajjhupekkhitā hotiṃ tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammā-nupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassamṃṃ

20. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> paripūretiṃṃ

## II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca Ānanda<sup>2</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrentiṃṃ

22. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>4</sup> sati hoti asammuṭṭhāṃ yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>6</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hotiṃ satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye Ānanda<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu bhāvetiṃ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatiṃ so<sup>8</sup> tathā-sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>9</sup> pavicarati<sup>10</sup> parivīmaṃsam āpajjatiṃṃ

23. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hotiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāvetiṃṃ. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno<sup>12</sup> bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchatiṃ tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato<sup>13</sup> parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnamṃṃ

24. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato<sup>14</sup> pavicarato<sup>15</sup> parivīmaṃsam āpajjato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭṭhānā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cānanda *instead of* ca ā°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhita (S<sup>3</sup> -tā) tassa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ānanda°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sati.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tasmim samaye S<sup>3</sup> ānanda. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> se.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicinanto; *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicaranto.

<sup>11</sup> *this phrase missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put bhikkhuno before tasmim samaye.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicaranto *always* S<sup>3</sup> pavirato.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavicanato. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicaranto.

āradham hoti viriyam asallīnam<sup>1</sup> viriyasambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> āradhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>5</sup> ॥

25. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āradhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>6</sup> pītisambojjhango tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āradho hoti<sup>7</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>8</sup> pītisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>9</sup> pītimanassa kāyo pi<sup>1</sup> passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>2</sup> ॥

26. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati<sup>3</sup> cittam pi passambhati<sup>4</sup> passaddhisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> āradho hoti<sup>6</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>7</sup> passaddhisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>8</sup> passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati<sup>9</sup> ॥

27. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati<sup>2</sup> samādisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti<sup>3</sup> samādisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>4</sup> samādisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>5</sup> ॥ So tathā samāhitam cittam sādhu<sup>6</sup> kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti<sup>7</sup> ॥

28. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> tathā samāhitam cittam sādhu<sup>3</sup> kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti<sup>4</sup> upekhāsambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhāveti<sup>7</sup> upekhāsambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>8</sup> ॥

29. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu vedanāsu citte<sup>2</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>4</sup> sati hoti asammūṭhā<sup>5</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> put before tasmim in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ānanda. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāve. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhitā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ānanda bhikkhuno S<sup>3</sup> the whole phrase.

30. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upatthitā<sup>2</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>3</sup>|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| Yathā pathamam satipaṭṭhānam evam vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup>|| So tathā samāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjupekkhitā hoti||

31. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitam<sup>4</sup> cittam sādhukam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>5</sup>|| upekhasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti|| upekhasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati||

32. Evam bhāvitā kho Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikātā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

### III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>7</sup> sattabhojjhaṅgā<sup>8</sup> katham<sup>9</sup> bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

34. Idhānanda bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| upekhasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim||

35. Evam bhāvitā kho Ānanda sattabojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti||

### 14. (4) Ānanda 2.

2. Atha kho ā<sup>o</sup> Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|| ekam antam ni<sup>o</sup> Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Atthi nu kho Ānanda eko<sup>10</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante<sup>11</sup> dhammā|| la [pe]||

Atthānanda eko<sup>11</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatthita. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samāhita. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattambho<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahuli-  
katā dve dhamme paripūrenti||

## I.

4. Katamo cānanda eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato  
cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā  
bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā  
bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhammā paripūrenti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī Ānanda<sup>2</sup> eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhāvito  
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro sati-  
paṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti||  
satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripū-  
renti ti||

## II—III.

5. Katham bhāvito cānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī katham  
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti||

6—34. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā|| la-pe||

35. Evam bhāvitā<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda satta bojjhaṅgā evam  
bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti<sup>4</sup>||

36. <sup>5</sup>Yathā purimasuttanto evam vitthāretabbam||

15. (5) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkamimsu|| upasankamitvā|| pe|| ekam antaṃ nisinnā  
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko<sup>6</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup>  
cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhā<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup>  
satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhā<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup>  
dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> cattāro  
dhamme paripūreti<sup>8</sup>|| cattāro dhammā bhā<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> satta

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samādhānanda.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -to. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paripūrenti. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paripūrenti.

dhamme paripūrentiṃ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrentiṃ tiṃ ṃ

4. Katamo pana bhante eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro dhamme paripūretiṃ cattāro dhammā bhā° bahu° satta dhamme paripūrentiṃ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrentiṃ tiṃ ṃ

Ānāpānasatisamādhī<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūretiṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā° bahu° sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentiṃ sattabojjhaṅgā bhā° bahu° vijjāvimuttim paripūrentiṃ<sup>3</sup> tiṃ ṃ

### I—III.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī<sup>4</sup> katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūretiṃ ṃ

6—34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā<sup>5</sup> laṃ ṃ

35. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentiṃ tiṃ ṃ

### 16. (6) Bhikkhū 2.

2. <sup>6</sup>Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū°

Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ṃ

3. Atthi nu kho bhikkhave eko dhammoṃ ṃ

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā°ṃ ṃ

Atthi bhikkhave eko dhammo°ṃ ṃ

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave eko dhammo° °vijjāvimuttim paripūrentiṃ tiṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāpānasamādhī.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paripūrentiṃ ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānāpānasati.

<sup>5</sup> *These words are indeed in S<sup>1-3</sup>, but they become the numbers 6—12 of the next text, the end of this (No. 34) and the beginning of the following one being suppressed, I think, by mistake, since the sutta appearing here as single is noticed as double in the uddāna.*

<sup>6</sup> *as the beginning of this text is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>, although, I think, by blunder, and is the same as the preceding one with slight changes, I give only the beginning of the numbers 2—4.*

## I.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi  
katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>1</sup> ॥

6—12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato va rukkha-  
mūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā  
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā  
so sato va assasati sato passasati ॥ pa-pe ॥ Paṭinissaggā-  
nupassī assasissāmi ti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī passa-  
sissāmi ti sikkhati ॥

13. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu dīgham vā  
assasanto Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti ॥ dīgham vā passa-  
santo Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup> ॥ rassam vā assasanto  
pa-pe ॥ sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī ॥ la-pe ॥ passambhayam kāya-  
saṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>3</sup> ॥ passambhayam kāya-  
saṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati ॥ kāye kāyanupassī  
bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥ tam kissa  
hetu ॥

14. Kāyāññatarāham bhikkhave etam vadāmi yad idam  
assāsapassāsam ॥ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī  
bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno<sup>4</sup> satimā  
vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥

15. Yasmim<sup>5</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītipaṭisaṃvedī ॥  
pa ॥ sukhapatisaṃvedī<sup>6</sup> cittasaṅkhārapatisaṃvedī ॥ passam-  
bhayam cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati ॥ passam-  
bhayam cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati ॥ vedanāsu  
vedanānupassī bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥  
tam kissa hetu ॥

16. Vedanāññatarāham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave etam vedāmi yad  
idam assāsapassāsānam<sup>9</sup> sādhuṅkam manasikāram ॥ tasmā

<sup>1</sup> the first numbers (2—5) are omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup> as it is  
above mentioned; the beginning of 6 is the end of the pre-  
ceding sutta.

<sup>2</sup> this second part is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ॥ pa ॥ sukha<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanaññatāham. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °passāsam.

ti ha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥

17. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī abhippamodayam cittam ॥ samādaham cittam<sup>2</sup> ॥ vimocayam cittam Assasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ vimocayam cittam Passasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ citte cittānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥ tam kissa hetu ॥

18. Nāham bhikkhave muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi ॥ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave citte cittānupassī bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥

19. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu aniccānupassī ॥ pā<sup>4</sup> ॥ virāgānupassī ॥ nirodhānupassī ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati<sup>5</sup> ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam ॥ so yan tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam<sup>6</sup> pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhu<sup>7</sup> ajjhupekkhitā hoti ॥ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥

20. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ॥

## II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti ॥

22. Yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>8</sup> ॥ tasmim samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā ॥ yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim. <sup>2</sup> this article is complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put bhikkhave before citte.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing here. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sādhuḥ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhitassa.

upaṭṭhitā<sup>1</sup> sati hoti asammutṭhā<sup>2</sup>|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| so tathā sato<sup>3</sup> viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>4</sup> pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati|| ||

23. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pacinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati|| dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam|| ||

24. Yasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam|| viriyasambojjhaṅgo<sup>8</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti viriyasambojjhaṅgam<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā|| ||

25. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā|| pītisambojjhaṅgo<sup>10</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| || Pītimanassa kāyo pi<sup>3</sup> passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>11</sup>|| ||

26. Yasmim samaye bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati|| passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| passaddhisam-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhita.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asammutṭhita.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicināti.

<sup>5</sup> this beginning of 23 is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> as well as in the sutta 13.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṅgam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṅgo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits pīti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cittam<sup>o</sup>

bojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati||

27. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddha-kāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhāveti|| samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti||

28. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati||

29. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu|| citta|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati|| tasmim samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā||

30. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| pa|| So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti||

31. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup>||

32. Evam bhāvitā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikātā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṅgo.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> The numbers 29, 30, 31 are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvito.

## III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>1</sup> ||

34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodha<sup>5</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>6</sup> pa-pe<sup>7</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>8</sup> virāga<sup>9</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

34. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

17. (7) *Samyojanam.*

2. Ānāpānasatisamādhī bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato samyojanapahānāya<sup>2</sup> samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

18. (8) *Anusayam.*

2. Anusayasamugghātāya samvattati<sup>4</sup> ||

19. (9) *Addhānam.*

2. Addhānapariññāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>6</sup> ||

20. (10) *Asavaḥkhaya.*

2. Āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Katham bhāvito ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato<sup>6</sup> samyojanapahānāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> anusayasamugghātāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> addhānapariññāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati<sup>10</sup> ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgaragato vā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paripūrenti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samyojanāya.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho S<sup>1</sup> nothing.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu corrected from bhikkhave in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karo. <sup>7</sup> suññā° in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Yathā dutiyam veyyākaranam tathā bhikkhūnam kā-  
tabbam<sup>1</sup> Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>2</sup> ||  
paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī eva-  
mahulīkato samyojanapahānāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> || anusaya-  
samugghātāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> || addhānapariññāya sam-  
vattati ti<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> || āsavānam khayāya samvattati ti<sup>3</sup> ||

12. Ime cattāri suttā ||

Ānāpānasamyuttam<sup>5</sup> dasamam<sup>6</sup> ||

Vaggo dutiyo<sup>7</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>3</sup> uddānam ||

Icchānaṅgalam<sup>8</sup> Kaṅkheyyam<sup>9</sup> ||

Ānanda apare dve<sup>10</sup> ||

Bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā ||

Samyojanam Anusayam ||

Addhānam Āsavakkhayā ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samyutti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatti (drawn back to the end).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo before vaggo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānamkālam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aheyyam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānando° dve.

<sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuhi.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavakkhayo ti.

## BOOK XI.

### SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. VELUDVĀRAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. Rājā.

1—2.<sup>1</sup> Sāvattiṃṃ Tatra kho etad avocaṃṃ

3. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> rājā cakkavatti catunnam dīpānam issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāretvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> devānam Tāvatisānam<sup>4</sup> saṃvāyamaṃ so tattha Nandane<sup>5</sup> vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti<sup>6</sup> so catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ Atha kho so<sup>8</sup> aparimutto ca nirayā aparimutto ca tiracchānāyonisoṃṃ aparimutto ca pettivisayā<sup>9</sup> aparimutto ca<sup>10</sup> apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ

4. Kiñcāpi<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako piṇḍiyā lopena<sup>13</sup> yāpeti nantakāni ca<sup>10</sup> dhāretiṃṃ so catuhi dhammehi saṃnāgatoṃṃ Atha kho so parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> nirayāṃ parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> tiracchāyoniyā<sup>14</sup>ṃṃ parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> pettivisayāṃṃ parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> apāyaduggativinipātāṃṃ Katamehi catuhiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts dve.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> devātimsānam instead of devānam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nanda.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivāreti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃnāgato.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omits the following word till pettivisayā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pitti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vinipātato S<sup>3</sup> vinipāto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lokena.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ticchaneyoniyā pajimutto aparimutto va nirayā aparimutto tiracchānāyoniyā aparimutto pettivisāyā.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti piso Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

6. Dhamme avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svākhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññāhi ti||

7. Saṅghe avecca<sup>2</sup> pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalīkaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samaññāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissemi<sup>3</sup> viññūpasatthehi<sup>4</sup> aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

9. Imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti||

10. Yo ca bhikkhave catunnam dīpānam paṭilābho yo ca<sup>5</sup> catunnam dhammānam paṭilābho|| Catunnam dīpānam paṭilābho catunnam dhammānam paṭilābhassa kalam nagghati<sup>6</sup> soḷasinti||

## 2. (2) *Ogadhā* or *Saṭayham*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinīpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| Katamehi catuhi||

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

5—6. <sup>7</sup>Dhamme|| Saṅgho||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opaneyyiko.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avecaca (or avevava).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñjissemi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °satṭhehi.

<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (S<sup>3</sup> nā-)gghanti.

<sup>7</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

8. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

9. Idam avoca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā idam vatvā<sup>3</sup> Sugato etad avoca satthā<sup>4</sup> ॥

Yesam saddhā<sup>5</sup> ca sīlañca<sup>6</sup> pasādo<sup>7</sup> dhammadassanam<sup>8</sup> te ve kāle na paccanti<sup>9</sup> ॥ brahmacariyogadham sukhan ti<sup>10</sup> ॥

### 3. (3) *Dighāvu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Dighāvu upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>2</sup> ॥

3. Atha kho Dighāvu upāsako pitaraṃ Jotikaṃ gahapatiṃ āmantesi<sup>3</sup> ॥ Ehi tvaṃ gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vanda<sup>5</sup> ॥ Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti<sup>6</sup> dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>7</sup> ॥ so Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati<sup>8</sup> ॥ ॥ Evaṃ ca vadehi Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti<sup>9</sup> ॥

Evaṃ tātā ti kho Jotiko<sup>10</sup> gahapati Dighāvussa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>11</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>12</sup> ॥

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jotiko gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>13</sup> ॥ Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>14</sup> ॥ So Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati<sup>15</sup> evaṃca vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti<sup>16</sup> ॥

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena<sup>17</sup> ॥

5. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasādam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vandati ti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ nisajja kho Bhagavā Dīghāvuṃ upāsakam etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te Dīghāvu khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamotiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam balhā me dukkhā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha te Dīghāvu evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamṃ peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Dhammeṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Saṅgheṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ Evañhi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

7. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāniṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu<sup>2</sup> sandissāmiṃṃ ahañ hi bhante buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatoṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehi tiṃṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha tvam Dīghāvu imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme uttarimbhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

8. Idha tvam Dīghāvu<sup>4</sup> sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahānasaṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñi tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ hi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃṃ

Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitāṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi aham ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmiṃṃ ahañhi bhante sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahānasaṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñiṃṃṃ

9. Api ca me bhante evaṃ hoti māhevāyam<sup>5</sup> Jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajjīti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °saṃvattanikehi ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammesu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uttari°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Dīghāvuṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hevāham.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āpajjati.

Mā tvam tāta Dīghāvu evam manasākāsi<sup>1</sup> Ingha<sup>2</sup>  
tvam tāta Dīghāvu yad eva te<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā āha tad eva tvam  
sādhukam manasi karohi ti<sup>4</sup> ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Dīghāvum upāsakam iminā ovā-  
dena ovaditvā utthāyāsana pakkāmi<sup>5</sup> ||

11. Atha kho Dīghāva upāsako acirapakkantassa Bha-  
gavato kālam akāsi<sup>6</sup> ||

12. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkamimsu<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdimsu<sup>8</sup> ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhik-  
khū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>9</sup> Yo so bhante Dīghāvu  
nāma upāsako Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so  
kālaṅkato<sup>10</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Dīghāvu upāsako ahosi paccapādi<sup>12</sup>  
dhammassānudhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> na ca<sup>14</sup> dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihe-  
sesi<sup>15</sup> ||

13. Dīghāvu bhikkhave upāsako pañcannam orambhāgi-  
yānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti<sup>16</sup> tattha  
parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti<sup>17</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) Sāriputta 1.<sup>8</sup>

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
ārāme<sup>18</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā  
vuṭṭhito<sup>19</sup> la<sup>20</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando  
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca<sup>21</sup> ||

3. Katinam<sup>22</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta dhammānaṃ sa-  
mannāgamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākata  
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>23</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> igham S<sup>1</sup> igha. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammāssā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts mam. <sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> this first Sāriputta is the second in the Singhalese MSS.  
and the fifth of the chapter.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have yenāyasmā Sāriputto<sup>o</sup> nisīdi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katinam S<sup>3</sup> katinnaṃ.

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu  
evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipāta-  
dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanāṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena sa-  
mannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā deva-  
manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ ari-  
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

5. Imesaṃ kho āvuso<sup>2</sup> catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannā-  
gamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotā-  
pannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiṃṃ

### 5. (5) Sāriputta 2.<sup>3</sup>

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho āyasmantaṃ  
Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

3. Sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti hidam Sāriputta  
vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho Sāriputta sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ tiṃṃ

Sappurisasamsevo hi bhante sotāpattiyaṅgaṃṃ saddham-  
masavanaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃṃ yonisomanasikāro sotāpatti-  
yaṅgaṃṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ tiṃṃ

Sādhu Sāriputta sādhu Sāriputtaṃ sappurisasamsevo<sup>5</sup>  
°dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ

4. Soto soto ti ha<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta vuccatiṃ katamo nu kho  
Sāriputta soto tiṃṃ

Ayam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sotoṃ  
seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhī tiṃṃ

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtaṃ ayam eva hi Sāriputta ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sotoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ  
sammāsamādhīṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nikehi ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> This second Sāriputta is the first in the Sinhalese MSS. and the fourth of the chapter.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of sādhu sariputta°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> haṃ B<sup>1</sup> hidam.

5. Sotāpanno sotāpanno ti hidam Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Yo hi bhante iminā ariyena atṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati sotāpanno yoyam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta yo hi Sāriputta iminā ariyena atṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayam vuccati sotāpanno yoyam<sup>6</sup> āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 6. (6) *Thapatayo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam<sup>8</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sādhuke paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena<sup>10</sup> assosum kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisaṃ ṭhapesum<sup>12</sup> || Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi<sup>13</sup> Bhagavantam āgacchantam arahantam sammāsambuddham<sup>14</sup> || atha kho<sup>15</sup> amhākam āroceyyāsi ti<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Dvīhatīham<sup>17</sup> ṭhito kho so puriso addasa Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam<sup>18</sup> || disvā yena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo tenupasaṅkami<sup>19</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā Isidattapurāṇe<sup>20</sup> thapatayo etad avoca<sup>21</sup> || Ayam so bhante Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho<sup>22</sup> || yassa dāni kalam maññathā ti<sup>23</sup> ||

6. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>24</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhāgavantam piṭṭhito pitthito anubandhimsu<sup>25</sup> ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>26</sup> yena aññataram<sup>27</sup> rukkhamūlam tenupasaṅkami<sup>28</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> svāyam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkamī ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passeyyasi. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °tihi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °purāṇā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ukkamma. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña°

āsane nisīdi<sup>1</sup> Isidattapurāṇā pi kho<sup>2</sup> thapatayo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>2</sup> Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Yadā mayam bhante Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> suṇāma Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>6</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>7</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma<sup>4</sup> Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>8</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

9. Yadā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kosalehi Malle<sup>6</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>7</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>8</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kosalehi Malle<sup>6</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>9</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā<sup>7</sup> hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

10. Yadā<sup>8</sup> mayam bhante suṇāma Bhagavantam Mallehi<sup>9</sup> Vajjim<sup>10</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>11</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>12</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Mallehi<sup>9</sup> Vajjim<sup>10</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>13</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

11. Yadā<sup>8</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Vajjihi Kāsim<sup>11</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>12</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>13</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Vajjihi Kāsim<sup>11</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>14</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

12. Yadā<sup>8</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Magadhe cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>16</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit pi kho. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavatam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> suṇāma further on, S<sup>1-3</sup> suṇoma always.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pana. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omanatam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add pana. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallhi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vajji.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāsī S<sup>3</sup> kāsī.

anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>1</sup> ॥ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Māgadhe cārikam pakkanto ti hoti<sup>2</sup> anappakā<sup>3</sup> no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakam domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti ॥

13. Yadā<sup>4</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim<sup>5</sup> carikam pakkamissatī ti ॥ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti ॥ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim<sup>7</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti ॥ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā ti ॥

14. Yadā<sup>8</sup> mayam bhante suṇoma Kāsihi Vajji ॥ pe ॥

15. Vajjihi [Malle] ॥ ॥

16. Mallehi Kosale<sup>9</sup> ॥ ॥

17. Yadā pana bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma<sup>10</sup> Kosalehi Sāvattim<sup>11</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti ॥ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti ॥ Yadā pana mayam bhante<sup>12</sup> Bhagavantam<sup>13</sup> suṇāma Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti ॥ anappakā no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti anappakam somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā ti ॥

18. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo<sup>14</sup> sambādho gharāvāso<sup>15</sup> rajāpatho abbhokāso<sup>16</sup> pabbajā alaṅca pana vo thapatayo appamādāyā ti ॥

19. Atthi kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the repetition of the second part of the number 11 and the first part of this number 12.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anappikā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add pana.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāsī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsanno.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāsī missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds pana.

<sup>9</sup> the numbers 14, 15, 16 are complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> these words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvattī S<sup>3</sup> adds yam. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds gotamam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> papatayo.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāso omitting gharā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhokāso.

Katamo pana vo thapatayo etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva<sup>1</sup> sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti||

20. Idha mayam bhante yadā rājā Pasenadī Kosalo uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyātukāmo hoti|| ye te rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa nāgā opavayhā<sup>2</sup> te kappetvā yā tā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā<sup>3</sup> ekam purato ekam pacchato nisīdāpema|| Tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāginīnam evarūpo gandho hoti seyyathāpi nāma gandhakarandakassa tāvad eva vivariyamānassa yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ<sup>4</sup> gandhena vibhūsitānaṃ|| tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāginīnam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti seyyathāpi nāma thulapicuno vā yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ sukhedhitānaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| tasmīṃ kho pana bhante samaye nāgo<sup>6</sup> pi rakkhitaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tā pi bhaginiyo rakkhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> attā pi rakkhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti||

21. Na kho pana mayam bhante abhijānāma tāsū bhāginīsu pāpakam cittam uppādetā|| ayaṃ kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti||

22. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso<sup>9</sup> pabbajā alaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> pana vo<sup>11</sup> thapatayo appamādaya||

23. Catuhi kho thapatayo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>12</sup> avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| katamehi catuhi||

24. Idha thapatayo ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| pe [pa]|| Saṅghe|| vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati<sup>13</sup>|| muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato<sup>14</sup>|| Ime hi kho thapatayo catuhi dhammehi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ce. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opavuyhā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> te S<sup>1</sup> mā te.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājārahena. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukheṭhi° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāngo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rakkhipitaṃ S<sup>1</sup> parikkhipitaṃ *instead of* pirak°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tabbā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho° <sup>10</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds* dha. <sup>12</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ajjhāgāram vasati *instead of* agāram° <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ°

samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano||

25. Tumhe<sup>1</sup> kho thapatayo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe|| Yam kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabban tam appaṭivi-bhattam silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi||

26. Tam kim<sup>3</sup> maññatha thapatayo<sup>4</sup>|| katividhā<sup>5</sup> te Kosalesu<sup>6</sup> manussā<sup>7</sup> ye tumhākam samasamā yad idam dāna-samvibhāge ti||

27. Lābhā no bhante suladdham no bhante yesam no Bhagavā evam pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ti||

### 7. (7) Veludvāreyyā.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>9</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Veludvāram nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari||

2. Assosum kho te<sup>10</sup> Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim Veludvāram anuppatto|| Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇakittisaddo abbhuggato|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-masārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| so imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti|| so dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti|| Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi.      <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tapatayo.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kativiya.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kosale.

<sup>7</sup> Here begins a gap in S<sup>1</sup>, the fourth part of the sheet nai, the whole no and the half of nau being a blank.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānāti.      <sup>9</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

3. Atha kho te<sup>1</sup> Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>3</sup> appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu<sup>4</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>5</sup> appekacce yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>6</sup> appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>7</sup> appekacce tunhībhūtā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>1</sup> Veludvareyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>2</sup> || Mayam bho Gotama evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evamadhippāyā<sup>3</sup> puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma<sup>4</sup> kāsikacandanam paccanubhaveyyāma<sup>5</sup> mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma<sup>6</sup> jātarūparajataṃ<sup>7</sup> sādiyeyyāma<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma<sup>9</sup> || Tesam no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākam evaṃkāmānam evaṃchandaṇam evamadhippāyānam tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāmā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Attūpanāyikaṃ<sup>1</sup> vo gahapatayo dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>2</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>3</sup> sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsisāmi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Evam bho ti kho te Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhagavā etad<sup>7</sup> avoca<sup>8</sup> || Katamo gahapatayo attūpanāyiko dhammapariyāyo<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Idha gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ kho smi<sup>2</sup> jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo suhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>3</sup> yo kho maṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ suhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>4</sup> manāpaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Ahañceva kho pana paraṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ suhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> parassa tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ<sup>7</sup> || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smiṃ.

dhhammo appiyo amanāpo|| yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena samyojeyyan ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| param ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| pānātipātā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsatī|| Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti||

7. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisamcikkhati|| Yo kho me adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyya|| na me tam assa piyam<sup>2</sup> manāpam|| aham ce va kho pana parassa adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyyam|| parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam|| Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena samyojeyyanti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attānañca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī|| Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti||

8. Puna<sup>1</sup> ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisamcikkhati|| Yo kho me dāresu cārittam āpajjeyya|| na me tam assa piyam<sup>2</sup> manāpam|| aham ceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittam āpajjeyyam|| parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam|| yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>3</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| kathāham param tena samyojeyyan ti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| param ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī|| Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho ti||

9. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisamcikkhati|| Yo kho me musāvādena attham bhañjeyya<sup>4</sup> na me tam assa piyam<sup>2</sup> manāpam|| ahañ ceva kho pana parassa musāvādena attham bhañjeyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam|| Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| parassa peso<sup>3</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpo||

<sup>1</sup> Here the great gap in B<sup>2</sup> is momentarily interrupted by the presence of the sheet du not even entire, but mutilated.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> meso.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaje<sup>o</sup>

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpoṃ kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyaṃ tiṃṃ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hotiṃ paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapetiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsatīṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

10. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho maṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyya<sup>1</sup> na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpamṃ ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> parassa pi<sup>4</sup> tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃ laṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

11. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho maṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpamṃ ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃṃṃ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammoṃ paṃṃṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃṃṃ

12. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho maṃ sampabhāsenā<sup>5</sup> samphappalāpabhāsenā<sup>6</sup> samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpamṃ ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ sampabhāsenā<sup>5</sup> samphappalāpabhāsenā<sup>6</sup> samudācareyyaṃṃṃ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃṃṃ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>7</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpoṃ yo myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyantiṃṃṃ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanāca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapetiṃṃ samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatīṃṃṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃṃṃ

13. So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ la-peṃṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mitte bhindeyya. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mitte bhindeyyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parassāpi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samābhāsenā; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sappamantābhāsenā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> meso.

14. Dhammeṃ ॥

15. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ supaṭṭi-  
panno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho<sup>1</sup> ॥ la-peṃ anuttaram puñ-  
ṇakkhettaṃ lokassā tiṃ ॥

16. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ  
laṃ samādhisamvattanikehi<sup>2</sup> ॥

17. Yato kho gahapatayo ariyasāvako imehi sattahi  
saddhammehi samannāgato hotiṃ imehi catuhi<sup>3</sup> ākaṇkhi-  
yehi<sup>4</sup> ṭhānehi so ākaṇkhamāno attanā vā<sup>5</sup> attānaṃ vyākareyya  
Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko<sup>6</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>7</sup>  
khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoṃ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipāta-  
dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃ ॥

18. Evaṃ vutte Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā  
Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ ॥ Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamaṃ  
la-peṃ ete mayam bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāma dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇcaṃ Upāsake no  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete<sup>8</sup> saraṇaṃ  
gate tiṃ ॥

### 8. (8) *Giṇṇjakāvasatha* 1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike  
viharaṭi Giṇṇjakāvasatheṃ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-  
kamiṃ upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ Sāḷho  
nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato<sup>9</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisam-  
parāyoṃ Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhuni kālakatā tassā kā  
gati ko abhisamparāyoṃ Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako  
kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyoṃ Sujātā nāma  
bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo tiṃ ॥

3. Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato asavānaṃ khayā  
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ ॥ Nandā  
Ānanda bhikkhuni kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ujupaṭṭi-panno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho.

<sup>2</sup> this number is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catihi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākaṇkha- (B<sup>2</sup> ākaṇkhati-) yehi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attānaṇca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °yonio. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °petam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kālakaṃkato -tā always.

saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini<sup>1</sup> anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā<sup>2</sup> Sudatto Ānanda upāsako kālakato tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamo-hānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid<sup>2</sup> eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati<sup>3</sup> Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā kālakataṃ tiṇṇaṃ saññojañānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup>

4. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ kareyya<sup>4</sup> tasmim tasmim ce<sup>4</sup> maṃ kālakate upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipucchissatha<sup>5</sup> vihesā pesā<sup>5</sup> Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa<sup>6</sup> tasmā ti hānanda dhammā-dāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>7</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko<sup>7</sup> khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>10</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>8</sup> sotāpanno hamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>9</sup> <sup>11</sup>

5. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo<sup>10</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>11</sup> Khīṇanirayo mhi sotāpanno hamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup>

6. Idha Ānanda<sup>8</sup> ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> pa-pe<sup>11</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>12</sup> dhamme<sup>13</sup> saṅghe<sup>14</sup> ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup>

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo<sup>19</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko<sup>9</sup> khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>10</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>11</sup> sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup>

8. Tiṇi pi suttāni<sup>11</sup> ekanidānāni<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parinibbayi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sakimḍ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayassabhūto. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca *and* omits maṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cesā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhammāudāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °tiracchānayaṇiyo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> idhānanda. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °yoniyo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °petti°

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suttantāni.

9. (9) *Giñjakāvasatha* 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-  
tam etad avocaṃ Asoko nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato  
tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyoṃ Asokā nāma<sup>1</sup> bhante  
bhikkhuno kālakatāṃ laṃ Asoko nāma bhante upāsako  
kālakatoṃ laṃ Asokā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā  
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

3—6. Asoko Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato āsavānaṃ khayā  
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃṃ Purima-  
veyyākaraṇena ekanidānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

7. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo  
yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkamāno attanā va  
attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhiṃ khīṇatiracchāyoniko  
khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoṃ sotāpanno ham  
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

10. (10) *Giñjakāvasatha* 3.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-  
tam etad avocaṃṃ Kakkato<sup>4</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> bhante Nātike upāsako  
kālakato tassa kā gati kho abhisamparāyoṃ Kālīṅgo<sup>7</sup> nāma  
bhante Nātike upāsako<sup>7</sup>ṃ Nikato<sup>8</sup> nāma bhante Nātike  
upāsakoṃ Kaṭissaho<sup>9</sup> nāma bhanteṃ Tuṭṭho nāma bhanteṃ  
Santuṭṭho nāma bhanteṃ Bhaddo nāma bhante<sup>10</sup>ṃ Subhaddo  
nāma bhante Nātike upāsake kālakato tassa kā gati ko  
abhisamparāyo tiṃṃṃ

3. Kakkato<sup>11</sup> Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam  
orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>12</sup> opapātiko  
tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāṃ Kālīṅgo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has — purimasuttantaṃ — peyyālo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kakkato.      <sup>5</sup> the gap in S<sup>1</sup> is over now.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kalibho.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kālakato -pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nikkho S<sup>1</sup> nikkhā.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kaṭissaṅgo S<sup>3</sup> kaṭissabho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add always nātike upāsako after bhante.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kakkato.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kālīṅgo B<sup>1-2</sup> kalibho.

Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Nikato<sup>2</sup> Ānandaḥ Kaṭissaho<sup>3</sup> Ānandaḥ Tuṭṭho  
Ānandaḥ Santuṭṭho Ānandaḥ Bhaddo Ānandaḥ Subhaddo  
Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ  
samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi  
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāḥ sabbe ekagatikā kātābbā<sup>4</sup>ḥ

4. Paropaññāsa<sup>5</sup> Ānanda Nātike upāsakā kālakatā pañ-  
cannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opa-  
pātikā tattha parinibbāyino<sup>6</sup> anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāḥ  
Sādhikanavuti<sup>7</sup> Ānanda Nātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ  
samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sa-  
kadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ  
karissantiḥḥ Cha atirekāni<sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda pañcasatāni<sup>9</sup>  
Nātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā  
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇāḥ

5. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-  
bhūto kālaṃ kareyyaḥḥ Tasmim tasmim ce maṃ kāla-  
kate<sup>10</sup> upasankamitvā etam attham<sup>11</sup> paṭipucchissatha<sup>12</sup>  
vihesā hesā<sup>13</sup> Ānanda assa Tathāgatassaḥ tasmā ti hānanda  
dhammādāsaṃ<sup>14</sup> nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmiḥ yena  
samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ  
vyākareyyaḥ Khīṇanirayo mhi<sup>15</sup> khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko<sup>16</sup>  
khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>17</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoḥ sotāpanno  
ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoḥ

6. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso<sup>18</sup> dhammapari-  
yāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā  
va attānaṃ vyākareyyaḥ peḥ niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add upāsako kālakato -pe-

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikato S<sup>3</sup> nikkho S<sup>1</sup> nikkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kaṭissaṅgo B<sup>1</sup> kassaho.

<sup>4</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paññāsā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nibbāyino. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānidvenavuti or yāniñce°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chārikāni S<sup>3</sup> chādhikhāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pañcasatā S<sup>1</sup> pañcasatāpañcasatāni.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kato. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit etam°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipucchatha. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pesā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammādāsamannāmaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe-

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yoniyo. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> petti°

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammodāso.

7. Idhānanda ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi ||

7. Ayam kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vyākareyya || Khīṇanirayo mhi || khīṇatiracchāṇa-  
yoniko<sup>3</sup> || khīṇapittivisayo<sup>3</sup> || khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotā-  
panno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparā-  
yano ti ||

Veludvāravaggo pathamo<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>1</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Rājā Ogadha<sup>5</sup> Dīghāvu || Sāriputtāpare<sup>6</sup> dve<sup>7</sup> ||

Thapatayo<sup>8</sup> Veludvāreyyā<sup>9</sup> || Giṇjakāvasathe tayo ti ||

## CHAPTER II.

### SAHASSAKA- OR RĀJAKĀRAMA-VAGGO-DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Rājā-  
kārame ||

2. Atha kho saḥassabhikkhunisaṅgho<sup>10</sup> yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā  
etaḍ avoca || Catuhi kho bhikkhuniyo dhammehi samannā-  
gato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano || katamehi catuhi ||

4. Idha bhikkhuniyo ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasā-  
dena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā  
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attanā . . . °yoniyō . . . °petti°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotāpattisaṃyutte pathamo vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭayhaṇca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apare.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> thapatam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °reyya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saḥasso°

5. 6. Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃṃ

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

8. Imehi kho bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

## 12. (2) Brāhmaṇā.

1. 2. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatthi nidānamṃṃ

3. Brāhmaṇā bhikkhave udayagāminim nāma paṭipadam paññāpentiṃṃ te sāvakam evaṃ samādapentiṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa kālasseva utthāya pācīnamukho<sup>4</sup> yāhiṃṃ so tvam mā semhaṃ<sup>5</sup> parivajjehiṃṃ mā papātaṃṃ mā<sup>6</sup> khāṇumṃṃ mā<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakam<sup>8</sup> ṭhānam<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ mā candanikam<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ mā oḷigallam<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ yattha papāteyyāsi<sup>12</sup> tattheva maraṇam āgaccheyyāsi<sup>13</sup>ṃṃ Evaṃ<sup>14</sup> tvam ambho purisa kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissatīti<sup>15</sup>ṃṃṃ

4. Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bālagamanam<sup>17</sup> etam mūlhaḡamanam etam na nibbidāya na virāḡāya na nirodhāya<sup>18</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattatiṃṃṃ Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye<sup>19</sup> udayagāminim paṭipadam<sup>20</sup> paññāpemiṃṃ yā ekantanibbidāya virāḡāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatiṃṃṃ Katamā ca yā bhikkhave udayagāminī paṭipadāṃṃ yā<sup>21</sup> ekantanibbidāyaṃṃ la-peṃṃ nibbānāya saṃvattatiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. 1, 5—8.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūniyo B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyo.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pācini° <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sombham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍakam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vānam S<sup>3</sup> dhānam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °niyam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḷigga°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāni vā pateyyāsi (S<sup>3</sup> passeyyāsi).

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgameyyāsi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ehi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppaj° S<sup>1</sup> upasampaj° <sup>16</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bālha° S<sup>3</sup> bālānaṃgamanam S<sup>1</sup> bālanaga°

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ni° <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvikānaye.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe-la<sup>3</sup> satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>4</sup> Dhamme<sup>5</sup> Sanghe<sup>6</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave udayagāmini<sup>10</sup> patipadā yā<sup>11</sup> ekantanibbidāya<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> nibbānāya saṃvattati ti<sup>14</sup> ||

### 13. (3) Ānanda.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando<sup>2</sup> āyasmā ca Sāriputto<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti<sup>4</sup> Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmata<sup>7</sup> Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>8</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Katinam<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda dhammānam pahānā<sup>6</sup> katinam<sup>5</sup> dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Catunnam<sup>8</sup> kho āvuso dhammānam pahānā<sup>7</sup> catunnam<sup>8</sup> dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>9</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Yathārūpena kho āvuso Buddhe apasādena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato assutāvā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā āpāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam<sup>10</sup> nirayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup> tathā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ya.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāriputto.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ānando.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharati.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katinam S<sup>1-3</sup> katinnam.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> which puts pahānāhanda before catunnam kho S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here kho āvuso.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aveccappasādena.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>11</sup> S upapajjati always.

rūpassa Buddhhe appasādo<sup>1</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena<sup>2</sup> ca kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa Buddhhe aveccappasādo hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| pa-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti||

6. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dhamme appasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> apāyaṃ dug<sup>o</sup> vinipātam<sup>4</sup> nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo<sup>5</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti|| svākhyāto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| viññūhiti||

7. Yathārūpena kho āvuso saṅghe appasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo<sup>5</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| la-pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dussīlyena<sup>8</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dussīlena<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Yathārūpehi ca kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa<sup>10</sup> ariyakantāni sīlāni honti akhaṇḍāni|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikāni||

<sup>1</sup> so all the MSS. S<sup>1-3</sup> omit buddhe.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °rūpe. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aveccappasādena.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appasādo.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert paccattaṃ veditabbo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussīlena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dussīlyamna.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tathārūpāssa S<sup>1</sup> yathārūpassa B<sup>1-2</sup> tathārūpānissa.

9. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam dhammānam pahānā<sup>1</sup> imesaṃ catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiṃṃ

#### 14. (4) *Duggati*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto hotiṃṃ katamehi catuhiṃṃ

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃ Dhammeṃṃ Saṅgheṃṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-ḍehiṃṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃṃ

8. Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto hoti ti<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

#### 15. (5) *Duggati* 2.

3. Catuhi<sup>o</sup> °ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam<sup>4</sup> samatikkanto hotiṃṃ

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>o5</sup>ṃṃ

8. Imehi<sup>o</sup> ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto hoti ti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

#### 16. (6) *Mittenāmaccā* 1.

3. Ye hi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyāthaṃṃ ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vāṃṃ te kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ katamesu catusuṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits imesaṃ kho<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °duggatiṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> this sutta is not to be found in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °duggatiṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> the phrase about buddha is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoti; — duggati 2 differs from duggati 1 only by the insertion of the word vinipāta.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te.      <sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patitṭha<sup>o</sup>

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā [pe] Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>2</sup> Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la samādhisaṃvattanikesu

5. Ye<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā te vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave imesu<sup>4</sup> catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti

### 17. (7) Mittenāmaccā 2.

3. Yes<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca<sup>6</sup> sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā<sup>7</sup> vā ñātivā<sup>8</sup> sālohitā<sup>9</sup> vā te vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā katamesu catusu

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam<sup>10</sup> pathavidhatuyā āpo dhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā na tveva Buddhhe aveccappasādenasamannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam tatridam aññathattam So vata Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pittivisaṃsaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā upapajjissati ti<sup>12</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati

5—6. Dhamme Sanghe<sup>13</sup>

7. Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la-pe samādhisaṃvattanikesu Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavidhatuyā āpo<sup>10</sup> tejo<sup>10</sup> vāyodhātuyā na tveva ariya-

<sup>1</sup> almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert te.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> save instead of ye ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāmaccā instead of vā a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ñātivā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lohitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññatattam (or tattham) always.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjissati always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add aveccap<sup>o</sup> samāda<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> patitṭhā<sup>o</sup> -pe-

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā añña-thattam<sup>1</sup> tatridam aññathattam<sup>2</sup> So vata ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pīttivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjissatī ti netam tthānaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup> ||

8. Ye<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>2</sup> ye ca sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti<sup>3</sup> vā sālohitā vā<sup>4</sup> te vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Devacārika 1.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup> || evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisesesu pātur ahosi<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Atha kho sambhulā Tāvatisakāyikā<sup>7</sup> devatāyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenupasaṅkamissaṃ || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu<sup>8</sup> || Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti<sup>9</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>12</sup> || Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. 6. Sādhu kho āvuso dhamme<sup>14</sup> Saṅghe<sup>15</sup> ||

7. Sādhu kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti ākhaṇḍehi<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> samādhisaṃvattānikahi<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add te.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāti.      <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Mahā-Mog<sup>o</sup> sā<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Jet<sup>o</sup> Anā<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samiñj<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samañch<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvatimsā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have tā (S<sup>1</sup> sā) devatā āyasmantaṃ M-Moggallānaṃ etad avocum<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup> always.      <sup>10</sup> 5 and 6 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃ

8. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamana hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiṃṃ

9—11. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammeṃ pe-[la]ṃ sangheṃ ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃ

### 19. (9) Devacārika 2.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

2—7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno<sup>2</sup> seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃ

8—11. Sādhū kho mārisa<sup>o</sup> °sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

### 20. (10) Devacārika 3.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃ evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvattimsesu pāturaṃṃ

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvattimsakāyikā<sup>4</sup> devatāyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsuṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have only sāvattthinidānam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °moggalāne.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā tiṃṃ So S<sup>1-3</sup>; the sutta is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; it differs only from Devacārika 1, by the participle upapannā (or uppannā) instead of upapajjanti (or uppajjanti).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has tāvatimsā<sup>o</sup> corrected to tāvatimsa<sup>o</sup> in S<sup>3</sup>.

abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsuᖁᖁ Ekam antam t̥hitā  
kho tā<sup>1</sup> devatāyo Bhagavā etad avocaᖁᖁ

4—7. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena sa-  
mannāgamanam hotiᖁᖁ Iti pi so Bhagavāᖁᖁ la-peᖁᖁ satthā  
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᖁᖁᖁ Buddhhe aveccap-  
pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce  
sattā<sup>2</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparā-  
yanāᖁᖁᖁ Sādhu kho āvuso Dhammeᖁᖁ pe [pa]ᖁᖁ Sangheᖁᖁᖁ  
Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiᖁᖁ la-  
peᖁᖁ samādhisaṃvattanikehiᖁᖁᖁ Ariyakantehi silehi<sup>3</sup> sa-  
mannāgamana hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā<sup>2</sup>  
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiᖁᖁᖁ

8—11. Sādhu kho mārīsa Buddhhe aveccappasādena sa-  
mannāgamanam hotiᖁᖁ Iti pi so Bhagavāᖁᖁ la-peᖁᖁ satthā  
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᖁᖁᖁ Buddhhe aveccap-  
pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa<sup>4</sup> evam ayam pajā<sup>2</sup>  
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanāᖁᖁᖁ  
Sādhu kho mārīsa Dhammeᖁᖁᖁ Sangheᖁᖁ ariyakantehi  
silehi<sup>5</sup> samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiᖁᖁ la-peᖁᖁ samādhī-  
saṃvattanikehiᖁᖁᖁ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārīsa evam ayam pajā<sup>6</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā  
niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiᖁᖁᖁ

Sahassakavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo<sup>8</sup>ᖁᖁ

Uddānamᖁᖁ

Sahassa Brāhmaṇā Ānando<sup>9</sup>ᖁᖁ Duggati apare duve<sup>8</sup>ᖁᖁ  
Mittenāmaccā<sup>10</sup> dve vuttāᖁᖁ tayo ca<sup>2</sup> Devacārikā tiᖁᖁᖁ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā.      <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds Moggallāna.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> have ariyakante, both omitting hi silehi.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saḥassakāra° B<sup>1</sup> rājakārāma°

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ānanda.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.

CHAPTER III. SABAṆĀNIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Mahānāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>4</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu<sup>6</sup> iddham<sup>7</sup> ceva<sup>8</sup> phitañca hahujanam<sup>9</sup> ākiṇṇamanussam<sup>10</sup> sambādhavyūham<sup>11</sup> || So khvāham bhante Bhagavantam vā payirūpāsītvā mano-bhāvaniye vā bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam Kapilavatthum pavisanto bhante na pi hatthinā samāgacchāmi<sup>13</sup> bhante na pi assena samāgacchāmi<sup>14</sup> bhante na pi rathena<sup>15</sup> samāgacchāmi<sup>16</sup> bhante na pi sakatena samāgacchāmi<sup>17</sup> bhante na pi purisena samāgacchāmi<sup>18</sup> tassa mayham bhante tasmim samaye mussateva Bhagavantam ārabba sati<sup>19</sup> mussati dhammam arabba sati<sup>20</sup> || mussati saṅgham ārabba sati<sup>21</sup> || Tassa mayham bhante evaṃ hoti<sup>22</sup> Imamhi cāham samaye kalam kareyyam kā mayham<sup>23</sup> gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>24</sup> ||

4. Mā bhāyi<sup>25</sup> Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma<sup>26</sup> apā-pakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kalamkiriya<sup>27</sup> || Yassa kassaci Mahānāma dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittam sīlāparibhāvitam cittam sutāparibhāvitam<sup>28</sup> cittam cāgāparibhāvitam cittam paññāparibhāvitam cittam<sup>29</sup> tassa yo hi khvāyam<sup>30</sup> kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātā-

<sup>1</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avocum.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vatthum.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bahujaññam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manussā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vyūgam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vaniyam vā bhikkhum (S<sup>1</sup> -kkhu).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> parithena B<sup>2</sup> para° both instead of pira°

<sup>11</sup> *This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>3</sup>.*

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add mussati.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mamassa.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāya.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pāri°      <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khvāham.

6. Tuyhaṃ kho pana Mahānāma dīgharattam<sup>15</sup> saddha-  
paribhāvitam cittam sīla - suta - cāga - paññāparibhāvitam

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> uddha<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °gāmi *always*.

cittam<sup>1</sup> mā bhāyi<sup>2</sup> Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> ||

## 22. (2) Mahānāma 2.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>3</sup> ||
2. Atha kho Mahānāmo<sup>4</sup> ||
3. Idam<sup>4</sup> bhante Kapilavatthu<sup>5</sup> ||
4. Mā bhāyi Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te<sup>6</sup> maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya<sup>2</sup> || Catuhi kho Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>7</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>8</sup> ||
5. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>12</sup> || Dhamme<sup>13</sup> Sanghe<sup>14</sup> || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti<sup>15</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>18</sup> ||
6. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma rukkho pācinaninno<sup>19</sup> pācinapoṇo pācinapabbhāro<sup>20</sup> || so mūle chinne<sup>21</sup> katamena papateyyā ti<sup>22</sup> ||
- Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti<sup>23</sup> ||
- Evaṃ eva kho Mahānāma imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>24</sup> ||

## 23. (3) Godhā (or Mahānāma 3).

1. Kapilavatthunidānam<sup>10</sup> ||
2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Godhā sakko tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>11</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Godham<sup>12</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāyi.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kiriya<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kalam<sup>o</sup> always.  
<sup>3</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. — The numbers 1, 2, 3 do not differ from those of the preceding sutta.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idha.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> °vatthum.  
<sup>6</sup> put after maraṇam in S<sup>1-3</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpocīnaninno instead of rukkho pāci<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chinno.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pateyyā ti.  
<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappiya<sup>o</sup> — S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> Bha<sup>o</sup> sak<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> ka<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> godha.

3. Katīhi tvam Godhe<sup>1</sup> dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi<sup>2</sup> avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>2</sup> || Katamehi tīhi<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha Mahānāma ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> || Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho<sup>8</sup> la-[pe]<sup>9</sup> anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>10</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>4</sup> Mahānāma<sup>3</sup> tīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi<sup>11</sup> avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi<sup>2</sup> avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Catuhi khvāham bho<sup>5</sup> Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>2</sup> || katamehi catuhi<sup>3</sup> || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> || Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe<sup>8</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>9</sup> la pe<sup>10</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>11</sup> || Imehi khvāham Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

6. Āgamehi<sup>6</sup> tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma<sup>7</sup> || Bhagavā va<sup>8</sup> etaṃ jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā<sup>9</sup> asamannāgatam vā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Āyāma Godhe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>10</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocessāmā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gōdha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °parāyananti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khoham.

<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhamehi S<sup>3</sup> āhamehi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of the repetition āgamehi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkamāma.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āroci<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āroca<sup>10</sup>

7. Atha kho Mahānāmo<sup>1</sup> sakko Godhā ca sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu<sup>3</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Idhāham bhante yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Godham<sup>6</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>7</sup> || katthi tvam Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipāta<sup>8</sup> ni<sup>9</sup> sambodhi<sup>10</sup> || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakkho mam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Tthi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>12</sup> ni<sup>13</sup> sambodhi<sup>14</sup> || katamehi tthi<sup>15</sup> || Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>16</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>19</sup> Dhamme<sup>20</sup> Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>21</sup> supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>24</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>25</sup> Mahānāma tthi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>26</sup> ni<sup>27</sup> sambodhi<sup>28</sup> || Tvam pana Mahānāma katthi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avini<sup>29</sup> ni<sup>30</sup> sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>31</sup> ||

9. Evam vuttāham<sup>32</sup> bhante Godham<sup>33</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>34</sup> || Catuhi khvāham Godhe<sup>35</sup> dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>36</sup> ni<sup>37</sup> sambodhi<sup>38</sup> || Katamehi catuhi<sup>39</sup> || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>40</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>41</sup> la-pe<sup>42</sup> satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti<sup>43</sup> Dhamme<sup>44</sup> Saṅghe<sup>45</sup> ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>46</sup> la-pe<sup>47</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>48</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>49</sup> Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avini<sup>50</sup> ni<sup>51</sup> sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>52</sup> || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakko mam etad avoca<sup>53</sup> || Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma<sup>54</sup> Bhagavā va<sup>55</sup> etam jāneyya<sup>56</sup> etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā asamannāgatam vā ti<sup>57</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> godha S<sup>1</sup> godhi.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutteham.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Godha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho instead of khvāham godhe.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca; missing in B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam jāneyyum.

10. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo<sup>1</sup> uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>2</sup> ekato assa<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>3</sup> yeneva<sup>4</sup>  
Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ<sup>5</sup> evaṃ pasannaṃ mam bhante  
Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>6</sup> ||

11. Idha<sup>7</sup> bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>8</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho ca yeneva Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> tenevāham assaṃ<sup>12</sup> evaṃ  
pasannaṃ mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>13</sup> ||

12. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>14</sup> ekato<sup>15</sup> assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>16</sup> bhik-  
khunisaṅgho<sup>17</sup> upāsakā ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham  
assaṃ<sup>18</sup> evaṃ pasannaṃ mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>19</sup> ||

13. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>20</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo ca<sup>21</sup> yeneva<sup>22</sup> Bhagavā tene-  
vāham assaṃ<sup>23</sup> evaṃ pasannaṃ mam bhante Bhagavā  
dhāretu<sup>24</sup> ||

14. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>25</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca<sup>26</sup> loko samārako<sup>27</sup>  
sabrahmakko<sup>28</sup> sassamaṇabrahmaṇapajā<sup>29</sup> sadevamanussā<sup>30</sup>  
yeneva<sup>31</sup> Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ evaṃ pasannaṃ mam  
bhante<sup>32</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu ti<sup>33</sup> ||

15. Evaṃvādiṃ<sup>34</sup> tvam Godhe Māhānāmaṃ<sup>35</sup> sakkaṃ  
kiṃ vadesi ti<sup>36</sup> ||

Evaṃvādāham<sup>37</sup> bhante Mahānāmaṃ<sup>38</sup> sakkaṃ na kiñci  
vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā<sup>39</sup> aññatra kusalā ti<sup>40</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme *here only* B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammo *always*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayam *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yena *always*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *omits* ekato<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds* ekato. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* yeneva Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eto. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* ekato.

<sup>11</sup> *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* bhikkhuni sangho<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yena.

<sup>14</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *add* ca.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °brahmanī<sup>o</sup> (B<sup>2</sup> -ṇi). <sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vādi S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vādi.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nāmakam. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evaṃvādā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *omits* aññatrakalyāṇā.

24. (4) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 1.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni<sup>2</sup> sakko kālakato hoti so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā Sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho etthadāniko na<sup>4</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyi ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ek° an° ni° kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || Tatra sudam bhante sambahulā Sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti bhīyanti vipācenti Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho etthadāniko na<sup>6</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || <sup>6</sup>Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi<sup>7</sup> majjapānam apāyiti<sup>8</sup> ||

Yo so Mahānāma dīgharattam upāsako Buddhā saraṇam gato dhammam sa° gato saṅgham sa° gato katham vinipātam gaccheyya ||

6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamāno vadeyya Dīgharattam upāsako buddham° dhammam° saṅgham° saraṇam gato ti<sup>9</sup> || Sarakānisakkam sammāvadamāno vadeyya ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° niddānam — S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek° sa° Bh° Sak° vi° Ka° nigrodhārāme.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saraṇāni *always* S<sup>1</sup> saratāni *here only*.

<sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āpāyi ti.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *put here* tatra sudam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpādi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āpā° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko dīgharattam upāsako Buddhamañño dhammañño saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato so kathaṃ vinipātamaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ॥

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ Hāsapañño<sup>1</sup> javanapañño vimuttiyā ca samannāgatoṃ ॥ So āsavaṇānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiṃ Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ parimutto tiracchānāyoniyaṃ parimutto pittivisaṃyāṃ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātāṃ ॥

8. Idha pana<sup>2</sup> Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ hāsapañño<sup>1</sup> javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgatoṃ ॥ So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī<sup>3</sup> anāvatthidhammo<sup>4</sup> asmā<sup>5</sup> lokāṃ ॥ Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ parimutto tiracchānāyoniyaṃ parimutto pittivisaṃyāṃ parimutto apāyaduggati vinipātāṃ ॥

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ na<sup>2</sup> hāsapañño<sup>6</sup> na javanapañño na ca<sup>7</sup> vimuttiyā samannāgatoṃ so tippaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhayaṃ rāga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi<sup>8</sup> hoti sakid<sup>9</sup> eva imaṃ lokama āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karotiṃ ॥ Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ parimutto tiracchānāyoniyaṃ parimutto pittivisaṃyāṃ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>10</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °yi B<sup>2</sup> °yim (?). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anāvatthidhamme.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °paññe.

<sup>7</sup> *in B<sup>1-2</sup> only*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *adds* no.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sakimā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyā<sup>o</sup>

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasadena<sup>1</sup> Dhamme Saṅghe na hāsapañño na<sup>2</sup> javanapañño na<sup>3</sup> vimuttiyā samannāgato so tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā<sup>3</sup> parimutto pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti na dhamme na<sup>4</sup> sanghe na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ tathāgatapaveditā<sup>6</sup> cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti<sup>7</sup> || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā<sup>8</sup> nirayaṃ agantā<sup>9</sup> tiracchānayoniṃ<sup>10</sup> agantā pittivisayaṃ<sup>11</sup> agantā<sup>12</sup> apāyaduggativinipātaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti na Dhamme na Saṅghe na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato api cassa dhammā honti saddhindriyaṃ la-pe paññindriyaṃ Tathāgate cassa<sup>14</sup> saddhāmatam hoti pemamattam || Ayam pi kho puggalo agantā<sup>15</sup> nirayaṃ agantā tiracchānayoniṃ agantā pittivisayaṃ<sup>16</sup> agantā<sup>17</sup> apāyaduggativinipātaṃ ||

13. Ime ce pi Mahānāma mahāsālā subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyaṃ<sup>18</sup> ime cāham<sup>19</sup> mahāsāle vyākareyyaṃ Sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti kimaṅga<sup>20</sup> pana<sup>21</sup> Sarakāni<sup>22</sup> sakkaṃ Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhaṃ samādiyī ti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca instead of na, B<sup>2</sup> na ca.

<sup>3</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> tirac<sup>o</sup> is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedatā corrected from veditā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khamati.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> ag<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> āgantvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āgatā S<sup>1</sup> āgantā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yoni S<sup>3</sup> yoniyaṃ āgantā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgantam S<sup>3</sup> āgantā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassa.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attā or antā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits agantā pitti<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgantā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oneyyam.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> imesaṃham.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aṅgaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ni S<sup>3</sup> sāra<sup>o</sup>

25. (5) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 2.

1. Kapilavatthunidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Tatra sudam sambahulā sakkā<sup>3</sup> °Etthadaniko na<sup>2</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati || °sambodhisamparāyano ti ||  
Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahoṣi ti ||
4. Atha kho Mahānāmo °etad avoca ||
5. Idha bhante Sarakani sakko<sup>4</sup> °etthadāniko na sotāpanno bhavissati<sup>5</sup> °sambodhiparāyano ti || Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahoṣi ti ||  
Yo so Mahānāma<sup>6</sup> °kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyya ||
6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvaḍaṃmano<sup>7</sup> °so kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyya ||
7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato<sup>3</sup> hoti abhippasanno<sup>4</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> °parimutto apāya-duggativinipātā ||
8. Idha pana<sup>5</sup> Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussāṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Hāsapaṇṇo javanapaṇṇo vimuttiyā ca samannāgato || so pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti || sasankhārapavirinibbāyī<sup>6</sup> hoti || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī<sup>7</sup> hoti || uddhamso hoti aka-niṭṭhagāmi || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā || pe || parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā ||
9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā || Dhamme || Saṅghe || na hāsapaṇṇo na javanapaṇṇo na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || so<sup>8</sup> tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti || ayam pi kho Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ekam sa° Bha° Sak° vi° Kapi° ni° — *As this sutta is parallel to the preceding one, I give only the differing parts.*

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekanti° always.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhisampanno.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asankhāra°

<sup>7</sup> sasankhāra°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoti.

nāma puggalo parimutto nirayā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> parimutto apāya-  
duggativinipātā<sup>3</sup> ॥

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē  
ekantagato<sup>4</sup> hoti abhippasanno<sup>5</sup> ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup>  
Dhamme<sup>8</sup> Sanghe<sup>9</sup> na hāsa<sup>10</sup> na javanapañño na ca  
vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>11</sup> so tiṇṇam samyojanānam parik-  
khayā sotapanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-  
parāyano<sup>12</sup> ॥ ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto  
nirayā<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>15</sup> ॥

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē na  
heva kho Buddhē ekantagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>16</sup> na  
Dhamme<sup>17</sup> na Sanghe<sup>18</sup> na hāsa<sup>19</sup> api cassa ime dhammā honti  
saddhindriyam<sup>20</sup> la<sup>21</sup> pe<sup>22</sup> paññindriyam<sup>23</sup> °nijjhānam kha-  
manti<sup>24</sup> ॥ ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā<sup>25</sup> nirayam<sup>26</sup>  
°apāyaduggativinipātam<sup>27</sup> ॥

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho  
Buddhe<sup>28</sup> ekantagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>29</sup> na Dhamme<sup>30</sup>  
na Sanghe<sup>31</sup> °na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>32</sup> api cassa  
ime dhammā honti<sup>33</sup> saddhindriyam<sup>34</sup> la<sup>35</sup> pe<sup>36</sup> paññindriyam<sup>37</sup>  
Tathāgate cassa saddhāmattam hoti pemamattam<sup>38</sup> ॥ ayam  
pi kho Mahānāma ayantā<sup>39</sup> °apāyaduggatininipātam<sup>40</sup> ॥

13. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma dukkhetam dubbhūmi<sup>41</sup> avi-  
hatakhānukam bijāni cassu<sup>42</sup> khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapaha-  
tām asārāni<sup>43</sup> asukhasayitāni<sup>44</sup> devo ca<sup>45</sup> na<sup>46</sup> sammā-  
dhāram anupaveccheyya<sup>47</sup> ॥ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhim  
viruḥhim vepullam āpajjeyyun ti<sup>48</sup> ॥

No hetam bhante<sup>49</sup> ॥

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo dvākkhāto hoti  
duppavedito aniyāniko anupasamasamvattanike<sup>50</sup> asammā-  
sambuddhappavedito<sup>51</sup> idam aham<sup>52</sup> dukkhetasmim vadāmi<sup>53</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantigatiko. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> agantā everywhere. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāyam.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pasanto.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāyam B<sup>2</sup> omits agantā apāyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dubbhūmim S<sup>1-3</sup> dubbhūmam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asāradāni. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asukhāpassitāni.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vaccheyya. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupasamam<sup>°</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> idhamahā.

tasmiṃ ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ dubbijasmim vadāmiṃṃ

14. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma sukhettaṃ subhūmi<sup>1</sup> suvihatakhāṇukam bijāni cassu<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārāni<sup>3</sup> sukhasahitāni<sup>4</sup> devo ca sammādhāram<sup>5</sup> anupaveccheyya<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyun tiṃṃ

Evam bhanteṃṃ

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti supavedito nīyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhapavedito idam ahaṃ sukhettasmiṃ vadāmiṃṃ tasmiṃ ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> subijasmim vadāmi<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ kimanga<sup>9</sup> pana Sarakānisakkam<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakarī ahosi tiṃṃ

## 26. (6) *Dussilya* 1 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 1.

1. <sup>11</sup>Sāvatthi nidānamṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilānoṃṃ

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesiṃṃ Ehi<sup>12</sup> tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama<sup>13</sup>ṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandaṃṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante<sup>11</sup> gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilānoṃṃ so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati tiṃṃ evaṃca vadetiṃṃ Sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhūmiṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhūmam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisārāni S<sup>1-3</sup> sārādāni. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sukhāpassitāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samācāram. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vaccheyya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imāham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vadāmī.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kimaṅgam B kimaṅgam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saraṇāniṃ<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *repeats* saraṇānisakkam.

<sup>11</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only*. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evahi. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °saṅkami.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati ābā° duk° bāla°ṃ so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde si° van°ṃ evañca vadeti<sup>1</sup>ṃ Sādhu kira bhante āy° Sāriputto yena Anā° gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

Adhivāsesi kho āy° Sāriputto tuṃhībhāvenaṃṃ

5. Atha kho āy° Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te gahapati khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci<sup>2</sup> dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamati paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>3</sup> tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo<sup>4</sup> sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Yathārūpena kho gahapati Buddhhe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyam<sup>5</sup> duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup>ṃ tathārūpo<sup>7</sup> te Buddhhe appasādo natthi atthi ca<sup>8</sup> kho te<sup>9</sup> gahapati Buddhhe aveccappasādoṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ lapeṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Tañ ca pana te Buddhhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyam<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

7. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ param

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadati. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kicci.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhikkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāya. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati *always*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā° <sup>8</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭipassambheyyam.

maraṇā apā° dug° vini° nirayam upapajjatiᑲ tathārūpo<sup>1</sup> te dhamme appasādo natthiᑲ atthi<sup>2</sup> ca kho te gahapati dhamme aveccappasādoᑲ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammoᑲ la-peᑲ paccattam veditabbo viññūhītiᑲᑲ Tañ ca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanapassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>3</sup>ᑲᑲ

8. Yathārūpena kho gahapati saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjatiᑲ tathārūpo te saṅghe<sup>4</sup> appasādo natthiᑲ atthi ca<sup>5</sup> kho te<sup>5</sup> gahapati saṅghe aveccappasādoᑲ Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅghoᑲ la-peᑲ anuttaram puññakkhettaᑲ lokassā tiᑲᑲ Tañ ca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>6</sup>ᑲᑲ

9. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dussīlyena<sup>7</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apā° dug° vini° nirayam uppajjatiᑲ tathārūpan<sup>8</sup> te dussīlyam natthiᑲ atthi ca kho te gahapati ariyakantāni sīlāni<sup>9</sup> la-peᑲ samādhisaṃvattanikāniᑲᑲ Tāni ca pane te ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>3</sup>ᑲᑲ

10. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda pa° ma° apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjatiᑲ tathārūpā<sup>10</sup> te micchādiṭṭhi natthiᑲ atthi ca kho te gahapati sammādiṭṭhiᑲᑲ Tañ ca pana te sammādiṭṭhim attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā passambheyyum<sup>3</sup>ᑲᑲ

11. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsankappena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° nirayam uppajjatiᑲ tathārūpo te micchāsankappo natthiᑲ atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsankappoᑲᑲ Tañ ca pana te sammāsankappam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>3</sup>ᑲᑲ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> api.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °bheyya B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgho.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °bheyya B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussīlena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā°      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add akhaṇḍāni.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā°

12. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvācāya samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvācā|| Tañ ca pana te sammāvācam<sup>1</sup> attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum||

13. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchākammantena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo<sup>2</sup> te micchākammanto natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammākammanto<sup>3</sup>|| tañ ca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>4</sup>||

14. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchā-ājīvena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati ti|| tathārūpo te micchā-ājīvo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammā-ājīvo|| Tañ ca pana te sammā-ājīvam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>5</sup>||

15. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāvāyāmena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvāyāmo|| Tañ ca pana te sammāvāyāmam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>6</sup>||

16. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāsatiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpā te micchāsati natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsati|| etañ ca pana<sup>7</sup> te<sup>8</sup> sammāsatiṃ attani<sup>9</sup> samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>10</sup>||

17. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsamādhinā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi|| Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsamādhi|| Tañ ca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>10</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vācā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rūpe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kammā°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °bheyya B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °bheyya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bheyya B<sup>2</sup> °bheyyam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts gahapati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attini.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.

18. Yathārūpena<sup>1</sup> kho gahapati micchāñāṇena samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda<sup>o</sup> nirayam upa-pajjati<sup>2</sup> tathārūpaṃ te micchāñāṇaṃ natthi<sup>3</sup> Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāñāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammā-ñāṇaṃ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassam-bheyyuṃ<sup>5</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>

19. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvimuttiya saman-māgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda<sup>o</sup> nirayam upa-pajjati<sup>6</sup> tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi<sup>7</sup> Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvimutti<sup>8</sup> tañ ca pana te sammāvimuttim<sup>9</sup> attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyun-ti<sup>10</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>1</sup>

20. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambhimsu<sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup>

21. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantaṃ ca Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ sakeneva thālipākena parivisi<sup>11</sup> <sup>1</sup>

22. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati upasaṅkamitvā<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapānim añña-taraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>12</sup> <sup>1</sup>

23. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patim āyasmā Sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi<sup>13</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Yassa saddhā<sup>7</sup> Tathāgate<sup>8</sup> acalā supatitṭhitā<sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup>

sīlaṇca yassa<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> ariyakantaṃ paṣaṃsitaṃ<sup>11</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi<sup>12</sup> ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ<sup>13</sup> <sup>1</sup>

Adaliddo ti tam āhu<sup>14</sup> amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ<sup>15</sup> <sup>2</sup>

Tasmā saddhaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca sīlaṇca<sup>10</sup> pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjetha medhāvī<sup>12</sup> saram<sup>13</sup> buddhānasāsanā ti<sup>14</sup> <sup>3</sup>

24. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patim imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi<sup>15</sup> <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rūyena. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bheyyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bheyyāti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sambhi S<sup>1</sup> sambheyyuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yathā santi B<sup>2</sup> yassa saddā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassassa. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saddaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sarasaṃ B<sup>1</sup> saddhaṃ.

25. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamiṃ upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ.

26. Handa kuto nu tvam Ānanda āgacchasi divādivassā tiṃṃ.

Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati<sup>1</sup> iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito ti<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ.

Paṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputto mahāpaṇṇo Ānanda Sāriputtoṃṃ. Yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni dasahi ākarehi<sup>3</sup> vibhajissati tiṃṃ.

### 27. (7) *Dussūlyam* 2 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 2.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālāgilānoṃṃ.

3. 4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesiṃṃ. Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandaṃṃ pe<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam<sup>7</sup> nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocaṃṃ.

Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>8</sup> tiṃṃṃ.

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam<sup>9</sup> bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo tiṃṃṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °piṇḍikam °patim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dasahākārehi. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °saṅkami.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> which add upasaṅkamanam kātabbam, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> — See the preceding sutta.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of na yā°

6. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam<sup>1</sup> maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>3</sup> ॥

7. Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> tañ ca panassa Buddhhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>5</sup> ॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup> tañ ca panassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> ॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Saṅghe appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup> tañ ca panassa saṅghe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>9</sup> ॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano dussilyena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> tañ ca panassa dussilyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>11</sup> ॥ Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>12</sup> ॥

8. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>13</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>14</sup> ॥ Idha<sup>3</sup> gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>15</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>18</sup> tañ ca panassa buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>19</sup> ॥ Puna ca param gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>20</sup> [pe]<sup>4</sup> Sanghe [pe]<sup>4</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akaṇḍehi<sup>21</sup> la-pe<sup>22</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>23</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> ca panassa ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oyika.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussilena. *Here with the end of the sheet dhā opens a very great gap in B<sup>2</sup> as nine sheets (dhi- dham) are wanting.*

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> more complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañ.

na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ ॥ Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayan ti ॥

9. Nāham bhante Ānanda bhāyāmi ॥ kyāham bhāyissāmi ॥ ahañhi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi<sup>1</sup> ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ la-pe ॥ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddha bhagavā ti ॥ Dhamme ॥ pe ॥ Sanghe ॥ pe ॥ Yāni cimāni<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā gihisāmīcīkāni<sup>3</sup> sikkhāpadāni desitāni<sup>4</sup> nāham tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍam samanupassāmi ti ॥

10. Lābhā te gahapati ॥ suladdhan te gahapati ॥ sotāpattiphalam tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ॥

### 28. (8) *Duveram* or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 3.

1. <sup>5</sup>Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa<sup>6</sup> ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>6</sup> ॥ Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam Bhagavā etad avoca ॥

3. Yato<sup>7</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni<sup>8</sup> verāni vūpasantāni ca<sup>1</sup> honti ॥ catuhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ॥ ariyo cassa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>9</sup> hoti supaṭividdho ॥ so ākaṅkhamāno<sup>10</sup> attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇapittivisayo<sup>11</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ॥ Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti ॥

4. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikaṃ pi<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānimāni.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā (S<sup>1</sup> sa) micikatāni.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññattāni.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.      <sup>6</sup> this part in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcaṅgamyāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddiṭṭho always.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds so.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °petti°

bhayam veram pasavati<sup>1</sup> cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati<sup>2</sup> pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evan tam<sup>2</sup> bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> ॥

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī<sup>3</sup> ॥

Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī<sup>3</sup> ॥

Yam gahapati musāvādī<sup>3</sup> ॥

Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati<sup>2</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evan tam<sup>2</sup> bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> ॥

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>2</sup> ॥

5. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> ॥

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>2</sup> ॥ Dhamme<sup>2</sup> Sanghe<sup>2</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>2</sup> ॥

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> ॥

6. Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho<sup>2</sup> ॥

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti<sup>2</sup> Iti imasmim sati idam hoti<sup>2</sup> imassuppādā idam uppajjati<sup>2</sup> Iti<sup>4</sup> imasmim asati idam na hoti<sup>2</sup> imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati yad idam avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā<sup>2</sup> saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ॥ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti<sup>2</sup> ॥ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā<sup>6</sup> saṅkhāranirodho<sup>7</sup> la<sup>6</sup> ॥ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>8</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavasati.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etam *instead of* evan tam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* adi<sup>o</sup> °dānapaccayā -pe- kā<sup>o</sup> micchācārapaccayā — musāvādapaccayā. —

<sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *give at large the enumeration.*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nirodho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho viññāṇanirodhā-pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti ti.

Ayam assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭi-  
viddhoṃṃ

7. Yato kho gahapati ariyāsāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni  
verāni vūpasantāni hontiṃ imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi  
samannāgato hotiṃ ayam cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho  
hoti supaṭividdhoṃṃ so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ  
vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇa-  
pittivisayo<sup>1</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi<sup>2</sup>  
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

### 29. (9) Bhayam or Bhikkhu.

1. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatthinidānamṃṃ

2. <sup>4</sup>Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa<sup>o</sup>ṃ  
upasaṅkamitvāṃ peṃ ekam antam nisīdimsuṃṃ Ekam antam  
nisinnā<sup>5</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

3—6. ṃpeṃ laṃṃ

7. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyāsāvakassa imāni pañca-  
bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni hontiṃ imehi catuhi sotāpatti-  
yaṅgehi samannāgato hotiṃ ayam cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya  
sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdhoṃṃ So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va  
attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo  
khīṇapittivisayo<sup>1</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham  
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

### 30. (10) Licchavi or Nandaka.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
vane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃṃ

2. Atha kho Nandako licchavimahāmatto yena Bhagavā  
tenupasankamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho Nanda-  
kaṃ<sup>6</sup> licchavimahāmattam Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ Catuhi  
kho Nandaka dhammehi<sup>7</sup> samannāgato ariyāsāvako sotā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °petti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmim.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> corrected from nisinno in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandaka. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

panno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandaka<sup>2</sup> ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> || Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe<sup>8</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi<sup>11</sup> || Imehi kho Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Imehi ca pana Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyunā samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇena samyutto hoti<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup> sukhena samyutto hoti<sup>16</sup> yasena samyutto hoti<sup>17</sup> adhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi<sup>18</sup> ||

5. Taṃ kho panāhaṃ Nandaka nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi<sup>19</sup> || api ca yad eva mayā sāmam nātam sāmam diṭṭham sāmam veditam tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Evam vutte aññataro puriso Nandakaṃ licchaviṃ mahāmattam<sup>21</sup> etad avoca<sup>22</sup> || Nahānakālo bhante ti<sup>23</sup> ||

Alaṃ dāni bhāpe etena bāhirena nahānena alaṃ idam ajjhattam<sup>24</sup> nahānam bhavissati yad idam Bhagavati pasādo ti<sup>25</sup> ||

Sarakānivaggo<sup>26</sup> tatiyo<sup>27</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>28</sup> uddānam<sup>29</sup> ||

Mahānāmena dve vuttā  
Godhā ca Saraṇā duve<sup>30</sup> ||  
Dussīlyena dve vuttā<sup>31</sup> ||  
Duverena Bhayena ca<sup>32</sup> ||  
Licchavidasamo vutto<sup>33</sup> ||  
Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nanda.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds dibbena pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> licchavi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saraṇāni<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; The uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: Mahānāmo tayo Sarakā te apare dve Anāthapiṇḍikena tayo vuttā Bhikkhu Nandakena cā ti.

CHAPTER IV. PUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Abhisanda* 1.

1. <sup>1</sup> Sāvatthinidānaṃ ॥

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā<sup>2</sup> sukhasāhārā ॥ katame cattāro ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ la-pe ॥ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti ॥ ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro ॥

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo ॥ la-pe ॥ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti ॥ ayam dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando<sup>3</sup> sakhasāhāro ॥

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ॥ pa-pe ॥ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti ॥ ayam tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro ॥

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi ॥ la-pe ॥ samādhisaṃvattanikehi ॥ ayam catuttho puññābhisando<sup>4</sup> kusalābhisando-sukhasāhāro ॥

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>5</sup> kusalābhisandā ukhasāhārā<sup>6</sup> ti ॥

32. (2) *Abhisanda* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhasāhārā ॥ katame cattāro ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ la-pe ॥ satthā

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kulābhi°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando S<sup>3</sup> °sandā corrected from °sando.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sando (corrected to sandā in S<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhasāhāro.

devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe|| Dhamme|| Sanghe||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena<sup>1</sup> cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapaṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato|| ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

### 33. (3) *Abhisanda* 3.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup>|| katame cattāro||

3—5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe° Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā° °bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe<sup>3</sup>||

6. Paññavā<sup>4</sup> hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato hoti ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā|| Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

### 34. (4) *Devapada* 1.

1. <sup>5</sup>Sāvatthinidānaṃ||

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave devānaṃ devapadāni avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya|| Katamāni cattāri||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Idam pathamaṃ devānaṃ devapadam avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °maccherena.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °āhāro.

<sup>3</sup> as in the preceding sutta.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paññāvā.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4—6. Puna ca bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>1</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> Idam catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam<sup>2</sup> sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>1</sup> ॥

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyā ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

### 35. (5) Devapadam 2.

2. Cattārimani bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>1</sup> ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti<sup>1</sup> ॥ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>1</sup> Kim nu kho devānam devapadan ti<sup>1</sup> so evam pajānati<sup>3</sup> ॥ Abyāpajjha<sup>4</sup> parame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi na ca<sup>5</sup> kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā<sup>1</sup> addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmi ti<sup>1</sup> ॥ Idam pathamam devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>1</sup> ॥

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>1</sup> ॥

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> ॥ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>1</sup> Kim nu kho devānam devapadan ti<sup>1</sup> ॥ So evam pajānāti abyāpajjha<sup>6</sup> parame khvāham<sup>7</sup> etarahi deve<sup>8</sup> suṇāmi na kho panāham kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā<sup>1</sup> addhāham<sup>9</sup> devapadadhammasamannāgato<sup>10</sup> viharāmi ti<sup>1</sup> ॥ Idam

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; nearly complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> visuddhānam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> jānāti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abyāpajja.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abyāpajja S<sup>1</sup> abyā only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paramā (S<sup>3</sup> -vā) ham instead of parame<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devā S<sup>1</sup> deva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> addhāhi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> devapadam.

catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam<sup>1</sup>  
visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>2</sup> ॥

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni  
avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattā-  
nam pariyodapanāyā ti<sup>3</sup> ॥

### 36. (6) Sabhāgatam.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatam<sup>2</sup> attā-  
manā<sup>3</sup> devā sabhāgatam<sup>4</sup> kathenti<sup>5</sup> ॥ Katamehi catuhi<sup>6</sup> ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup> ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>10</sup> ॥ Yā tā devatā Buddhe  
aveccappasādena samannāgatā<sup>11</sup> ito cutā<sup>12</sup> tatrūpapannā<sup>13</sup>  
tāsam evaṃ hoti<sup>14</sup> ॥ Yathārūpena kho mayam Buddhe avec-  
cappasādena samannāgatā<sup>15</sup> tato cutā idhūpapannā<sup>16</sup> ariya-  
sāvako<sup>17</sup> pi tathārūpena<sup>18</sup> Buddhe aveccappasādena saman-  
nāgato hoti<sup>19</sup> ॥ Ehi ti devānam santike ti<sup>20</sup> ॥

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>21</sup>  
Sanghe<sup>22</sup> ॥

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>23</sup> la-  
pe<sup>24</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>25</sup> ॥ Yā tā<sup>26</sup> devatā ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgatā<sup>27</sup> ito cutā tatrūpapannā<sup>28</sup> tāsam evaṃ  
hoti<sup>29</sup> ॥ Yatharūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi sīlehi sa-  
mannāgatā<sup>30</sup> tato cutā idhūpapannā<sup>31</sup> ariyasāvako pi tathā-  
rūpehi<sup>32</sup> ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato Ehi ti devānam  
santike ti<sup>33</sup> ॥

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam  
attamanā<sup>34</sup> devā sabhāgatam kathenti<sup>35</sup> ti<sup>36</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gatā corrected from °gato.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attamā S<sup>3</sup> seems to have attanam corrected from attānā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabhāgatā.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gato.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gato.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sāviko.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gatam.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attanā S<sup>3</sup> attanam (?) corrected from attānā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathenti.

37. (7) *Mahānāmo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃ peṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhā saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upasako hoti tiṃṃ

4. Kittāvatā<sup>1</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ adinnādāna paṭivirato hotiṃṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ musāvādā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ surāmerayamajjapamā-daṭṭhānā paṭivirato<sup>2</sup> hotiṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

5. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti saddahati Tathā-gatassa bodhimṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ laṃṃ satthā devama-nussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃ Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsamannāgato hoti tiṃṃṃ

6. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgaratoṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃṃ

7. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hoti tiṃṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayatthagāmi-niyā paññāya samannāgato<sup>3</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminiyāṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hoti tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭirato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds hoti.

38. (8) *Vassam.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve<sup>1</sup> vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā<sup>2</sup> paripūreti|| pabbatakandara-padarasākhā<sup>3</sup> paripūrā kussubbhe<sup>4</sup> paripūreti|| kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe<sup>5</sup> paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā<sup>6</sup> paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti|| kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddasāgaram paripūrenti||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakkassa yo ca Buddhhe aveccappasādo|| yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo|| yāni ca ariyakāntāni sīlāni|| ime dhammā sandamānā pāram gantvā āsavānam khayāya samvattanti ti||

39. (9) *Kāli.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Kāligodhāya<sup>7</sup> sākiyāniyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

3. Atha kho Kāligodhā<sup>7</sup> sākiyāni yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinnam<sup>8</sup> kho Kāligodham sākiyānim<sup>9</sup> etad avoca|| Catuhi kho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotapannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā|| Katamehi catuhi||

4. Idha Godhe ariyasāvikā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā<sup>10</sup> hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Vi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert su.

<sup>2</sup> so S<sup>1</sup>; after °kandara S<sup>3</sup> has padavarasākhā B<sup>1</sup> pasākhā.

<sup>3</sup> same readings as before, but S<sup>3</sup> has padara (not padavara) and S<sup>1</sup> adds ya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusombhe -bhā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sombhe.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °subbhā B<sup>1</sup> sombhā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °godhāyam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno S<sup>3</sup> nisinnā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sakyānam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gato.

gatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram<sup>1</sup> ajjhāvasati mutta-  
cāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāga-  
ratā<sup>3</sup> Imehi kho Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatā  
ariyasāvikā sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sam-  
bodhiparāyanā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Yānimāni<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni  
desitāni samvijjante<sup>6</sup> te dhammā mayi ahañca tesu dham-  
mesu sandissāmi<sup>7</sup> aham hi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgatā<sup>8</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> satthā devama-  
nussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>11</sup> || Dhamme<sup>12</sup> Saṅghe<sup>13</sup> || Yaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabbam tam appaṭi-  
vibhattam sīlavantehi<sup>15</sup> kalyāṇadhammehi ti<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Lābhā te Godhe suladdhan te Godhe sotāpattiphalam  
tayā Godhe vyākatan ti<sup>17</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Nandiya.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-  
vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho Nandiyo sakko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Yasseva nu kho bhante ariyasāvakassa cattāri sotā-  
pattiyaṅgāni<sup>5</sup> sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi so  
evam<sup>6</sup> nu kho bhante ariyasāvako Pamādavihārī ti vuc-  
cati<sup>7</sup> ||

Yassa kho Nandiya cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbena  
sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi tam aham Bāhiro  
puthujjanapakke t̥hito ti vadāmi<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Api ca Nandiya yathā<sup>9</sup> ariyasāvako pamādavihārī  
ceva hoti appamādavihārī ca<sup>10</sup> tam suṇāhi sādhu<sup>11</sup> kam<sup>12</sup>  
manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgāram. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cāgam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāni kānici.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samvajjante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sīlattehi S<sup>1</sup> sievamsantehi. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nandiyassa *instead of* Nandiyayathā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> till etad avoca.

Evam bhante ti kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavato paccasosi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||

5. Kathañca Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddo bhagavā ti|| So<sup>1</sup> tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavantī|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>4</sup> Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi sīlehi santuṭṭho na uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pāturbhavantī<sup>5</sup>|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati|| Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

6. Kathañca Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| So tena Buddhhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavantī|| dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- and omit so.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uttari.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tveva.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamma.

<sup>5</sup> instead of dhammā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a stroke and -pe-

gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme||  
Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-  
ḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi  
sīlehi asantuttho uttarim vāyamati divā<sup>1</sup> pavivekāya rattim  
patisallāpāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam  
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam  
samādhīyati<sup>2</sup>|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dham-  
mānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham gacchati||  
Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti ti||

Puññābhisandavaggo catuttho||

Uddānam||

Abhisandā<sup>3</sup> tayo vuttā|| dve<sup>4</sup> Devapadāni ca||  
Sabhāgatam<sup>5</sup> Mahānāmo<sup>6</sup>|| Vassaṃ<sup>6</sup> Kālī<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Nandiyā ti||

## CHAPTER V. SAGATHAPUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā<sup>9</sup>|| katamo cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la|| satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| ayam pathamo puññā-  
bhisando<sup>10</sup>|| Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti  
akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ayam catuttho  
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro|| Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samādhīya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisandena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabhāgavā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahānāmaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsī S<sup>3</sup> vāsīva.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāli.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va after an erased ca; S<sup>1</sup> has candiyāti instead of  
ca Nan<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando °sando °āhāro.

<sup>10</sup> this part of number 3 and the preceding word katame  
cattāro are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; this is evidently a blunder.

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>1</sup> kusalābhisandā<sup>1</sup> suk-  
hassāhārā<sup>2</sup> ॥

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> catuhi puññābhisandehi kusa-  
lābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram  
puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum<sup>4</sup> ettako puññābhisando kusa-  
lābhisando sukassāhāro ti ॥ atha kho<sup>5</sup> Asaṅkheyyo appa-  
meyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham<sup>6</sup> gacchati ॥

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram  
udakassa pamaṇam gaṇetum ettakāni udakālhakānīti vā<sup>7</sup>  
ettakāni udakālhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakālhakasahas-  
sānī ti vā ettakāni udakālhakasatasahasānī ti vā<sup>8</sup> ॥ atha  
kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva<sup>9</sup>  
saṅkham gacchati ॥ Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi  
catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samanāgatassa  
ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum  
ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukassāhāro ti ॥  
Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho  
teva<sup>9</sup> saṅkham<sup>10</sup> gacchati ti ॥

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> ॥

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ॥  
bahubheravam ratnagaṇānam<sup>12</sup> ālayam ॥  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ॥  
puthusavanti<sup>13</sup> upayanti sāgaram ॥

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam<sup>14</sup> ॥  
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa<sup>15</sup> dāyakam ॥  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam ॥  
najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>16</sup> va sāgaran ti ॥

2

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °āhāro

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṇetum *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ettakāni° B<sup>1</sup> has udakālha° *always*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tveva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samham S<sup>1</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratana°      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °savantī.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annadapānadavatthadam S<sup>3</sup> annadapānavatthadam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pacca° *instead of* sajja.      <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vārivaham.

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2<sup>1</sup>.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Dhamme<sup>4</sup> || Saṅghe<sup>4</sup> || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati<sup>5</sup> || muttacāgo payatāpānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato<sup>6</sup> || ayam catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro<sup>7</sup> || Ime kho bhi<sup>8</sup> cattāro puññā<sup>9</sup> kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi<sup>11</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchatī<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>13</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti<sup>14</sup> samenti<sup>15</sup> || seyyathīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>16</sup> Sarabhū Mahī<sup>17</sup> || tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum<sup>18</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchatī ti<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>20</sup> || Etad avoca satthā<sup>21</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram<sup>22</sup>  
bahubheravam ratnagaṇānam alayam<sup>23</sup> ||  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>24</sup>  
puthusavanti<sup>25</sup> hi<sup>26</sup> upayanti sāgaram<sup>27</sup> ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam<sup>28</sup>  
seyyānisajjattaraṇassa<sup>29</sup> dāyakam<sup>30</sup>  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam<sup>31</sup>  
najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>32</sup> va sāgaran ti<sup>33</sup> ||

2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi<sup>34</sup> puññābhisandā<sup>35</sup> katame cattāro<sup>36</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe<sup>37</sup> °Dhamme<sup>38</sup> pe [pa]<sup>39</sup> || Saṅghe<sup>40</sup> || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>41</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from *Abhisanda* 1.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit katame<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthavā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> acira<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> these three words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> these two first padas are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> savanti.

<sup>9</sup> hi required by metre is in S<sup>1-3</sup> and in this sutta only.

<sup>10</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> voham.

samannāgato<sup>1</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya  
gāminiyā॥ ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando  
sukhassāhāro॥॥ Ime<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro<sup>3</sup> °sukhassā-  
hārā॥॥

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> °na sukaram gaṇetum<sup>5</sup> °maha-  
puññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchatī ti॥॥

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>॥॥

Yo puññakāmo kusale patitṭhito॥  
bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiyaṃ॥  
so dhammasārādhigamo khaye<sup>4</sup> rato॥  
na vedhati maccurāja gamissatī ti<sup>5</sup>॥॥

#### 44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako  
aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>6</sup> ti vuccatī॥  
katamehi katuhi॥॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā॥ la-pe॥ satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti॥ Dhamme॥ Saṅghe॥ Ari-  
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti॥ akhaṇḍehi॥ la [pe]॥  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi॥॥

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>5</sup> ti  
vuccatī ti॥॥

#### 45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>6</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>6</sup>  
ti vuccatī॥ katamehi catuhi॥॥

3. Idha bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> °samādhisaṃvattanikehi॥॥

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>7</sup> ti  
vuccatī ti॥॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds hi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kkhaye.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maccujarākasmimpinti.      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāno<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> || Dhamme<sup>3</sup> Saṅghe<sup>3</sup> || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>3</sup> ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyā sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>3</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>3</sup> samvattanikehi<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi<sup>3</sup> niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>3</sup> ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup> || Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ kātabbhaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bhaddiyā sakkam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi<sup>3</sup> sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>3</sup> ||

---

*which occur four times in B<sup>1-2</sup>, once in S<sup>1-3</sup> and ought to belong to either text, but to which?*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds iti pi<sup>3</sup> bhagavā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ek<sup>3</sup> sa<sup>3</sup> bha<sup>3</sup> sakkesu vi<sup>3</sup> kapila<sup>3</sup> — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha<sup>3</sup> tenupa<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā — pe — *The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.*

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>1</sup> upasankamanam kātabbam<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi<sup>4</sup> °sambodhi-parāyano ti<sup>2</sup> ||

50. (10) *Anga*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattari<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasi-kāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti<sup>1</sup> ||
4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>1</sup> ||

Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcamo<sup>3</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>1</sup> ||

Abhisandena<sup>5</sup> tayo vuttā<sup>1</sup> ||

Duve Mahaddhanena ca<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> Nandiya<sup>8</sup> Bhaddhiyam<sup>9</sup> ||

Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam*.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

<sup>2</sup> 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttho. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sayhakena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adḍha (S<sup>1</sup> adḍa) apare dve instead of duve<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddakam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nandikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikam S<sup>3</sup> bhaddim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahānāmena aṅgikāni.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acaḷā<sup>2</sup> suppatiṭṭhitā<sup>3</sup>  
sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ|| ariyakantaṃ paṃsaṃsitam|| 1  
Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi|| ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ||  
Adaliddo ti tam āhu|| amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam|| 2  
Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca|| pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ||  
anuyuñjetha medhāvi<sup>4</sup>|| saram buddhānasāsanā ti|| 3

## 52. (2) Vassavuttham.

1. <sup>5</sup>Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva kārāṇīyena||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>6</sup> Sakyā<sup>7</sup>|| aññataro<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>9</sup> sakyā<sup>7</sup> tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ||

5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo<sup>10</sup> ceva<sup>11</sup> balavā cā ti||  
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> balavā cā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acalam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṭhite. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> medhāvi S<sup>1</sup> modhāvi.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Kapila° always. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oṭara. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṭvatthuvā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āro° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā āvuso arogo instead of arogo°; S<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase.

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>2</sup> arogā ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>2</sup> pi kho avuso arogā<sup>3</sup> ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā<sup>4</sup> cā ti||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cā ti||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti||

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| atha kho eteva<sup>6</sup> bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam<sup>7</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā<sup>8</sup> lokā ti||

7. Aparampi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam<sup>7</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā|| atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>9</sup> sakid-eva<sup>10</sup> imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karissantī ti||

8. Aparam pi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>11</sup> sakid eva<sup>10</sup> imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karissantī|| atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti||

### 53. (3) *Dhammadinna.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāni.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balava.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appakante S<sup>1</sup> appaka or appakā te *corrected from* appakam te.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete ca.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samghoja<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.*      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakimdeva.      <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sikad<sup>o</sup>

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsaka-satehi saddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhaga-vantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya tiṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃṃ Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisamyuttāṃ te kālena kālam upasam-pajja viharissāmā ti<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttasaṃ-bādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi<sup>6</sup> kāsikaṃ<sup>7</sup> candanam<sup>8</sup> pacca-nubhonte mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantehi jātārūpara-jataṃ sādiyantehiṃ ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisamyuttā te kālena kālam upasampajja viharitumṃṃ Tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu ṭhitānam uttaridhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> desetū ti<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti<sup>11</sup> ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃṃ Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma<sup>12</sup>ṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi saman-nāgata bhavissāma<sup>12</sup> akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattani-kehi tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabban tiṃṃṃ

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāniṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayaṃ ca<sup>13</sup> tesu dhammesu sandissāma<sup>14</sup>ṃṃ

6. Mayam hi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasadena samannā-gatāṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharissāma S<sup>1</sup> viharissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāsika.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> candanāṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desetum ti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti instead of tasmāti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gato bhavissāmi. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mayam bhante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā tiḥ Dhammeḥ Saṅgheḥ pe-[pa]ḥ Ariya-kantehi silehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehiḥ la-peḥ samādhisamvattanikehi tiḥ ḥ

7. Lābhā vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna suladdham vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna sotāpattiphalaṃ Dhammadinna<sup>2</sup> vyākatan tiḥ ḥ

#### 54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeḥ ḥ

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati tiḥ ḥ

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati tiḥ ḥ Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiḥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup>ḥ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaḥ ḥ

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena<sup>4</sup> cārikam<sup>5</sup> pakkamissati tiḥ Na kho te etam<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno ovaditabbo ti<sup>7</sup>ḥ ḥ

5. Sappaññena Mahānama<sup>8</sup> upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabboḥ ḥ Assāsatāyasmā<sup>9</sup> atthāyasmato Buddhhe aveccappasādenaḥ Iti pi so Bhagavāḥ la-peḥ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiḥ ḥ Assāsatāyasmā<sup>10</sup> atthāyasmato Dhamme<sup>11</sup> Saṅghe<sup>12</sup> Ariyakantāni sīlāni<sup>12</sup> akhaṇḍāniḥ la-peḥ samādhisamvattanikāni tiḥ ḥ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhehi.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe-      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cārikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> netam *instead of* te etam.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>8</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assāsatā<sup>o</sup> *corrected from* assāsati(?).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assāsatu āyasmā.      <sup>11</sup> *almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.*

<sup>12</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.*

6. Sappañña Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacanīyo||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti|| so ce evam vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evam assa vacanīyo|| Āyasmā<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> kho māriso maraṇadhammo<sup>3</sup>|| sace pāyasmā<sup>4</sup> mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissateva|| no ce pāyasmā<sup>5</sup> mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissateva<sup>6</sup>|| sādāyasmā<sup>7</sup> yā te<sup>8</sup> mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti<sup>9</sup>||

8. So ce evam vadeyya<sup>10</sup>|| Yā<sup>11</sup> me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evam assa vacanīyo|| Atthi panāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti|| Sa ce evam vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti|| so evam assa vacanīyo|| Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva<sup>12</sup>|| no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva|| sādāyasmā<sup>13</sup> yā te<sup>14</sup> puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti||

9. So ce evam vadeyya|| Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evam assa vacanīyo|| Atthi panāyasmato mānussakesu<sup>15</sup> pañcasu kāmāgunesu apekhā ti|| So ce evam vadeyya|| Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgunesu apekhā ti|| so evam assa vacanīyo|| Mānussakehi<sup>16</sup> kho āvuso kāmehi<sup>17</sup> dibbā<sup>18</sup> kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca|| sādāyasmā<sup>19</sup> mānussakehi kāmehi cittam vuṭṭhāpetvā cātummahārājikesu devesu cittam adhimoceti ti||

10. So ce<sup>20</sup> evam vadeyya|| Mānussakehi kāmehi cittam vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu<sup>21</sup> devesu cittam adhimocitanti<sup>22</sup>|| so evam assa vacanīyo|| Cātummahārājikehi kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhamme.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāyasmā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāyasmato B<sup>1</sup> pāyasmā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> marissati tevā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sacāyasmā S<sup>3</sup> cāyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāto S<sup>3</sup> yato *instead of* yā te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajahati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vadeyyā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> marissata S<sup>3</sup> marissati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socāyasmā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mānusa° *always*. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mānussakesuhi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāmesu. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibba. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yācāyasmā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °rājika° <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhicittanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvatisā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca|| sādāyasmā<sup>1</sup> cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoceti ti||

11—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Cātummahārājikehi me devehi<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>3</sup>|| so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Tāvatiṃsehi<sup>4</sup> kho avuso devehi pi<sup>5</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā<sup>6</sup> Paranimmitavasavattino<sup>7</sup> devā<sup>8</sup>||

17. Paranimmitavasavattīhi kho āvuso devehi Brahma-loko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca|| sādāyasmā<sup>9</sup> Parinimittavasavattīhi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmaloce cittaṃ adhimoceti ti||

18. So ce<sup>10</sup> evaṃ vadeyya|| Paranimmitavasavattīhi me<sup>11</sup> devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam<sup>12</sup> Brahmaloce cittaṃ adhimocitan ti|| so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Brahmaloce pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno|| sādāyasmā<sup>13</sup> Brahmaloce<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya<sup>15</sup> nirodhe cittaṃ upasamharāhi ti<sup>16</sup>||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Brahmaloce me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ<sup>17</sup> upasamharāmi ti<sup>18</sup>|| evaṃ vuttassa<sup>19</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā<sup>20</sup> vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākarapaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttanti<sup>21</sup>||

### 55. (5) Caturō phalā 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti|| katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā (S<sup>3</sup> sa) cāyasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me devehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhimocittanti the second t being erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvatimse. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °rati°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vasavatti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are complete about each devaclass.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādāyasmā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho S<sup>3</sup> nothing.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here brahmaloce cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sādā° S<sup>3</sup> sacā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °loke. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakkāsa.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamharati. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only cit°

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamhatanti. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vimuttacittassa.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassasata. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomana-sikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃṃ

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.

2. Anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantiṃṃ

58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

59. (9) *Paṭilābho*.

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

60. (10) *Vuddhi*.

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti tiṃṃ

61. (11) *Vepullatā*.

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Sagāthakam Vassavuttham<sup>3</sup> Dhammaninnanti Gilāyanam  
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi<sup>4</sup> Vepullatāya cā ti<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> put by S<sup>1-3</sup> after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpatti-samyuttassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vassavuttha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuddhi.

<sup>5</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

## CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*

4. Mahāpaññattāya<sup>1</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

63. (2) *Puthu.*

4. Puthupaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup> ||

64. (3) *Vipula.*

4. Vipulapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

65. (4) *Gambhīra.*

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).

4. Appamattapaññattāya<sup>4</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

67. (6) *Bhūri.*

4. Bhūripaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

68. (7) *Bahula.*

4. Paññābahullāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

69. (8) *Sīgha.*

4. Sīghapaññattāya<sup>6</sup> saṃvattanti ||

70. (9) *Lahu.*

4. Bahulapaññattāya<sup>7</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).

4. Hāsapaññattāya<sup>8</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññatāya always.      <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattanti.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asamatta°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃvattanti.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṅgha° S<sup>1</sup> (further on) dīgha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (and S<sup>1-3</sup> further on) lahu.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu°

72. (11) *Javana.*

4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

73. (12) *Tikkha.*

4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

3. Sappurisamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasi-  
kāro dhammānudhammapatipatti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahuli-  
katā<sup>4</sup> nibbedhikapaññattāya samvattanti ti ||

Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīra-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-  
Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Sotāpatisamyuttam ekādasamam<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samvattanti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said  
terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra  
asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° dīgha° (in S<sup>1</sup> instead of  
sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya sam-  
vattanti.

<sup>5</sup> this uddāna is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have samattam instead of ekādasamam.

## BOOK XII.

### SACCA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Samādhī*.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ॥

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha ॥ Samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ॥ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti ॥

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti ॥ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>3</sup> ॥ ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>3</sup> ॥ ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ॥

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo ॥ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ॥

##### 2. (2) *Paṭisallāna*.

2. Paṭisallāne<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha ॥ paṭisallino<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ॥ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti ॥

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> pajānāti ॥ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> ॥ pe ॥ ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ॥

---

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °no.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāno always.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃ paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyoṃ peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

### 3. (3) Kulaputta 1.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsuṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā<sup>1</sup> anagāriyam pabbajjissantiṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjantiṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsuṃ pabbajjissantiṃ pabbajantiṃ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti<sup>3</sup> peṃ yogo karaṇīyoṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

### 4. (4) Kulaputta 2.

2. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃ

3. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā<sup>5</sup> anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

tam<sup>1</sup> abhisamessanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamessanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā<sup>5</sup> anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamenti<sup>6</sup> || sabbe te<sup>7</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti<sup>8</sup> || Katame cattāri<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccam<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesum<sup>14</sup> || abhisamessanti<sup>15</sup> abhisamenti<sup>16</sup> || sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti<sup>17</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>18</sup> || la-pe<sup>19</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>20</sup> ||

### 5. (5) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1.

2. Ye<sup>21</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>22</sup> || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>23</sup> ||

3. Ye<sup>24</sup> °anāgatam addhānam<sup>25</sup> °abhisambujjhissanti<sup>26</sup> ||

4. Ye pi<sup>27</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>28</sup> || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>29</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>30</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>31</sup> la<sup>32</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccam<sup>33</sup> ||

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>34</sup> || abhisambujjhissanti<sup>35</sup> abhisambujjhanti<sup>36</sup> || sabbe te imāni cattāri

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *omitting* bhūtam. <sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* sammā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* — pe — *instead of* yathā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *sate instead of* sabbe te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °samessanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *adds* pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sambojjh<sup>o</sup> *always; the end of this number in* B<sup>1</sup> *only.* <sup>9</sup> *complete in* B<sup>1</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhisambojjhanti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayam *instead of* katamāni<sup>o</sup>

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhayāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo||

## 6. (6) Samanabrāhmaṇā 2.

2. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ||

3. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti sabbe te cattāri<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccāni<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti||

4. Ye hi keci bhi<sup>o</sup> etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāseṃti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāseṃti|| Katamāni cattāri|| Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ|| la|| Dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ||

5. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ<sup>5</sup>|| pakāsessanti|| pakāseṃti|| sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāseṃti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

## 7. (7) Vitakkā.

2. Mā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke<sup>7</sup> vitakkeyyātha<sup>8</sup>|| seyyathidāṃ kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamphitā<sup>9</sup> nādi brahma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi.      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakketha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te he bhi<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> anattasamphitā.

cariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>1</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti ti||

4. Vitakkentā<sup>2</sup> ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha|| [pe]|| ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha|| ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti vitakkeyyātha||. Tam kissa hetu||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>3</sup> sambodhāya<sup>4</sup> nibbānāya samvattanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

### 8. (8) Cīntā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha<sup>5</sup>|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti vā|| Aññam jīvam aññam sarīran ti vā|| Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti<sup>6</sup> vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyikā<sup>7</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>8</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti||

4. Cintentā ca<sup>9</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti cinteyyātha|| pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti cinteyyātha|| Tam kissa hetu||

5. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasañhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā<sup>7</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sam°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitakkantā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisambodhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cintetha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti<sup>5</sup> yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha<sup>7</sup> Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi<sup>8</sup> aham imaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammavinayam ājānāmi<sup>10</sup> kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi<sup>11</sup> Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi<sup>12</sup> aham asmi<sup>13</sup> sammāpaṭipanno<sup>14</sup> Pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca<sup>15</sup> Sahitam me asahitan te<sup>16</sup> Āciṇṇan<sup>17</sup> te viparāvattam<sup>18</sup> Āropito te vādo<sup>19</sup> cara<sup>20</sup> vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbeṭhehi<sup>21</sup> sace pahosi<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>24</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacariyikā<sup>25</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati<sup>26</sup> ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha<sup>27</sup> pe<sup>28</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>29</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>30</sup> ||

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā<sup>31</sup> pa<sup>32</sup> yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>33</sup> ||

### 10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitam tiracchānakatham katheyyātha<sup>34</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>35</sup> Rājakatham<sup>36</sup> corakatham<sup>37</sup> mahāmatthakatham<sup>38</sup> senākatham<sup>39</sup> bhayakatham<sup>40</sup> suddhakatham<sup>41</sup> annakatham<sup>42</sup> pānakatham<sup>43</sup> vatthakatham<sup>44</sup> sayanakatham<sup>45</sup> mālākatham<sup>46</sup> gandha<sup>47</sup> nāti<sup>48</sup> yāna<sup>49</sup> gāma<sup>50</sup> nigama<sup>51</sup> nagara<sup>52</sup> janapada<sup>53</sup> itthi<sup>54</sup> purisa<sup>55</sup> surā<sup>56</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viggāhika (S<sup>1</sup> viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imaṃ, S<sup>3</sup> all the phrase. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmim and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhiciṇṇan. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> capara. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nibbedhehi vā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cariyikā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathetha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māḷā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits purisa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sura<sup>o</sup>

visikhā<sup>0</sup> kumbhaṭṭhāna<sup>0</sup> pubbapeta<sup>0</sup> nānatta<sup>0</sup> lokak-  
khāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā<sup>1</sup> ||  
Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>2</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasa-  
māya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>3</sup> saṃvat-  
tati<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti  
kathēyyātha<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>1</sup> kathēyyātha<sup>1</sup> Ayam  
dukkhanirodho<sup>4</sup> ti kathēyyātha<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagā-  
minī paṭipadā ti kathēyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā esā ādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>2</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-  
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> || Tasmāti ha  
bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup> la-[pe]<sup>1</sup> Ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Samādhivaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Samādhi Paṭisallāṇa<sup>8</sup> Kulaputtā<sup>9</sup> apare duve<sup>10</sup> ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>11</sup> Vitakkā<sup>12</sup> Cintā<sup>13</sup> Viggāhikā

Kathā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II.

### DHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Tathāgatenā vutta* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>15</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇa-  
siyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °petha<sup>0</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only °pe<sup>0</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodho.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam<sup>0</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭhamo vaggo samatto.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāṇā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °putto.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇā omitting brāhmaṇā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> citta.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathenacāti.

<sup>15</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi|| Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā|| Katame dve||

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hīno gammo puthujjaniko<sup>1</sup> anariyo anatthasamphito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamphito|| Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāajīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhu<sup>o</sup> ñaṇa<sup>o</sup> karaṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam|| Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā<sup>2</sup> appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho|| yam piccham na labhati<sup>3</sup> tam pi dukkham|| samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi<sup>4</sup> dukkhā||

6. Idam kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup>|| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini|| seyyathidaṃ|| Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā||

7. Idam kho<sup>7</sup> pana bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam|| Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pothuj<sup>o</sup> — the text of B<sup>2</sup>, after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj<sup>o</sup> with the sheet dhāḥ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit soka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labbhati. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts pana before kho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saccam without ariya. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

ṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>1</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

10. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> pahātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> pahīnan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikatan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>

13. Yāva kīvañca me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānadassanaṃ na suvisuddham<sup>5</sup> ahosi<sup>1</sup> neva tāvāham<sup>6</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananussutem° °āloko udapādi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °samudaya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °saccanti B<sup>2</sup> saccam *omitting* ariya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* pubbe ananussutesu° °āloko udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> visuddham. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tāham.

khave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsimṃṃ

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasacesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāram yathābhūtam nāpadassanam suvisuddham ahosiṃṃ athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paccaññāsimṃṃ nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup> ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

15. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandumṃṃ imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato<sup>4</sup> Koṇḍaññassa<sup>5</sup> virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādiṃṃ yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam<sup>6</sup> sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman tiṃṃ

16. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhum mā devā saddam anussāvesumṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam appativattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

17. Bhum mānam devānam saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddam anussāvesumṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam appativattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

18. Cātummahārājikānam devānam saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā<sup>8</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimittavasavattino<sup>9</sup> devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāvesumṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vimutti *without* ceto.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āyasmāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> koṇḍassa.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samudayam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saddam anusāvesum -pe-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovatti.

appativattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā  
Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti||

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttana  
yāva Brahmaloḁā saddo abbhuggacchi<sup>2</sup>|| ayañ ca dasasa-  
hassī lokadhātu<sup>3</sup> saṁkampi sampakampi sampavedhi|| ap-  
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātur ahosi atikkamma de-  
vānaṁ devānubhāvan ti||

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṁ udānesi|| Aññāsi vata  
bho Koṇḁaṇṇo aññāsi vata bho Koṇḁañño ti|| Iti hidam  
āyasmato Koṇḁaññassa Aññāta-Koṇḁañño<sup>4</sup> tveva<sup>5</sup> nāmaṁ  
ahosi ti||

## 12. (2) *Tathāgatena vutta 2.*

2. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṁ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṁ  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||  
Taṁ kho panidaṁ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti  
bhikkhave tathāgatānaṁ pubbe|| la-pe|| pariññātan ti bhik-  
khava tathāgatānaṁ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-  
khum udapādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi||

3. Idam dukkhasamudayaṁ ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave ta-  
thāgatānaṁ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi|| Taṁ kho panidaṁ dukkha-  
samudayaṁ ariyasaccam pahātabban ti bhikkhave tathā-  
gatānaṁ pubbe|| la<sup>6</sup>|| pahīnan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṁ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| pe||  
āloko udapādi||

4. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgatānaṁ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi|| Taṁ kho panidaṁ dukkha-  
nirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti tathāgatānaṁ pubbe<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tenalayena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchi S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhuggañchi B<sup>2</sup> abbhuggachati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dasahassī° B<sup>1-2</sup> °sahassī°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññāta-koṇḁañño S<sup>1-3</sup> aññākoṇḁañño (S<sup>3</sup> -ñña).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> teva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananu° dhammesu -pe-

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tathāgatānaṁ°

la-peṇ sacchikatan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiṇ peṇ āloko udapādiṇṇ

5. Idam<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādiṇṇ Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbeṇ la-peṇ bhāvitan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi tiṇṇ

### 13. (3) *Khandha*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāniṇ katamāni<sup>2</sup> cattāriṇṇ Dukkham ariyasaccamṇ dukkhasamudayam ariya<sup>o</sup>ṇ dukkhanirodham ariya<sup>o</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccamṇṇ

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccamṇṇ Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam<sup>3</sup>ṇ seyyathidaṃṇṇ Rūpūpādānakkhandhoṇ laṇ viññānūpādānakkhandoṇṇ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccamṇṇṇ

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccamṇṇṇ Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>4</sup> nandirāgasahagatā<sup>5</sup> tatra tatatrābhinandini<sup>6</sup>ṇ seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhāṇṇ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccamṇṇṇ

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṇṇṇ Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayoṇṇ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṇṇṇ

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccamṇṇṇ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṇ seyyathidaṃṇ sammādiṭṭhiṇ la-peṇ sammāsamādhīṇṇṇ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccamṇṇṇ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> katamāri.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katame pañca. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pona (B<sup>1</sup> ponva-) bbha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandī<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °nandini B<sup>1</sup> -dini.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>5</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> °ayam<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacanīyam<sup>2</sup> katamāni cha<sup>3</sup> Cakkhāyatanam<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> manāyatanam<sup>6</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatra ta-trābbhinandini<sup>4</sup> seyyathīdam<sup>5</sup> kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>6</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>3</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>3</sup> seyyathīdam<sup>4</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>7</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>9</sup> ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>4</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 15. (5) Dhāraṇa 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandini B<sup>2</sup> °nandini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>2</sup>||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi|| dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭipadaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| Evam<sup>7</sup> khvāhaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>8</sup>|| Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi||

6. Evam kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>11</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>12</sup>|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

## 16. (6) Dhāraṇa 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni||

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has -pe- instead of yathākathaṃ°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>6</sup> bhagavatā° till bhante dhāremi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts pi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desitāniti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmini°

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhāresi. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Dukkham khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi|| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena<sup>3</sup> Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati||

5—6. Dukkhasamudayam khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā la||

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminim<sup>4</sup> paṭipadam khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi|| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati||

8. Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni|| Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi|| Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati|| Dukkhasamudayam kho bhikkhu|| la|| Dukkhanirodham kho bhikkhu|| la<sup>8</sup>|| Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi|| Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.      <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gāmini.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho.      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkham<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gaminim (B<sup>1</sup> -ni) paṭipadam.

<sup>8</sup> the abridgment in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkha -pe- paññāpessāmiti netam thānam vijjati -pe-

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup>

ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>1</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yam<sup>2</sup> samanena Gotamena desitam<sup>3</sup> aham etam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccam paññāpessāmīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>5</sup> ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>5</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>4</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti<sup>6</sup> yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 17. (7) Avijjā.

2. <sup>7</sup>Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> nisīdi<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Avijjā avijjā ti<sup>8</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>12</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca<sup>9</sup> avijjāgato hotī ti<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Yam kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminīyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadāya<sup>11</sup> aññāṇam ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca<sup>12</sup> avijjāgato hotī ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>14</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>15</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>16</sup> || Vijjā vijjā ti<sup>13</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>14</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā<sup>15</sup> kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotī ti<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāminī° B<sup>1</sup> °paṭipadam. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminī° <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāresi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadanti. <sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B °gāminī S<sup>3</sup> °gāminīyā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padāya omitting paṭi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avijjā°

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kho. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavuccati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭi-padāya<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā<sup>2</sup> || Ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> || ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-ṇīyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 19. (9) Saṅkāsana.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā pañña-ttaṃ<sup>4</sup> tattha aparimāṇā<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃ-kāsanā<sup>5</sup> itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>6</sup> la<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham<sup>7</sup> [la]<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ<sup>8</sup> tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā apa-rimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsana itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> ariyasaccan ti<sup>8</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-ṇīyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

### 20. (10) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham<sup>2</sup> etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etam<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam<sup>4</sup> ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminiyā paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hoti ti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māṇa always.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṇṇo.      <sup>5</sup> saṃ always.  
<sup>6</sup> in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S<sup>1-3</sup> have always  
 saṃ instead of saṃkāsana.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccam S<sup>1</sup> sacca.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gāmini B<sup>1</sup> paṭipada.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathām S<sup>3</sup> tatham corrected from tathām.

6. Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññathāni|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pa|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇī yoti||

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo||

Tassa<sup>2</sup> uddānam||

Tathāgatenā<sup>3</sup> dve vuttā<sup>4</sup>||

Khandhā<sup>5</sup> Āyatanena<sup>6</sup> ca||

Dhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> dve vuttā||

Avijjā Vijjā<sup>8</sup> Saṅkāsanā<sup>9</sup> Tathena cā ti||

### CHAPTER III.

#### KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) Vijjā 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu<sup>11</sup> viharati Koṭigāme<sup>12</sup>||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca|| katamesaṃ catunnam||

3. Dukkassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca|| Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa|| pa<sup>13</sup>|| Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup>|| Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>14</sup> ariyasaccassa ananubo-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattanavaggo. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khandha. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāraṇena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> avijjā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sam corrected from tam in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vajjusu. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koḷi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini (S<sup>3</sup> nī) yā S<sup>1</sup> °patipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃ-  
saritam mamañceva tumhākañca॥ ॥

4. Tayidam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham<sup>1</sup> paṭividdham<sup>2</sup> || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham || dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham || || Ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavāḥ peḥ etad avoca satthāḥ ṁ

**Catunnam ariyasaccānam॥ yathābhūtam adassanā॥**

**Samsitam<sup>3</sup> dīgham addhānam॥ tāsu tāsveva jātisu॥**

**Yāni<sup>4</sup> etāni diṭṭhāni᥁ bhavanetti samūhata᥁**

Ucchinnam<sup>s</sup> mūlam dukkhassa|| natthidāni punabbha-  
vo ti|| ▯

**22. (2) *Vijjā* 2.**

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>6</sup> ॥ Ayam dukkhasa-mudayo ti yathā<sup>o</sup> nappajānanti ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>o</sup> nappajānanti ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ॥ na me<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>8</sup> samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sammata ॥ na ca panete āyasmanto<sup>10</sup> sāmañ-ñattham<sup>11</sup> vā brahmāññattham<sup>11</sup> vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ॥

3. Ye ca kho keci<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti|| pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>13</sup> samanāsammata brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇasammata||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananubuddham      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appativeddham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsatam S<sup>3</sup> samsaram B<sup>2</sup> samsaritam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> tāni.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> ucchinna.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>I</sup> pajānanti.

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> ime *instead of* na me.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samano vā brāhmaṇesu vā.

<sup>9</sup> *samaṇā vā instead of samaṇā vā missing in S<sup>1</sup>.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayasmantā S<sup>1-3</sup> add yāsā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> oññattam.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koci.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā.

te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca brāhmaññatthañ<sup>1</sup>  
ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharanti ti ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || etad avoca satthā ||

Ye dukkham nappajānanti || atho<sup>2</sup> dukkhassa sambhavam ||  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham || asesam uparujjhati || 1

Taṅca maggam na jānanti || dukkhupasamagāminam ||  
Cetovimuttihīnā te || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||

Abhabbā<sup>3</sup> te antakiriyāya || te ve<sup>4</sup> jātijarūpagā || 2

Ye ca dukkham pajānanti<sup>5</sup> || atho dukkhassa sambhavam ||  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham || asesam uparujjhati || 3

Taṅca maggam pajānanti || dukkhūpasamagāminam ||  
Ceto vimutthāsampannā || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||

Bhabbā te antakiriyāya || na ti jātijarūpagā ti || 4

### 23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatthi<sup>6</sup> || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni ||  
katamāni cattāri ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāmini  
paṭipadā ariyasaccam || imāni<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhavave cattari ari-  
yasaccāni ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ ya-  
thābhūtam abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato araham sammā-  
sambuddho ti vuccati ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||  
la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo ti ||

### 24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatthi<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sam-  
māsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu || sabbe te  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °ññattam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> athakho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhabbo.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhasampajānanti instead of dukkham°

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhive. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

3. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te cattari ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>2</sup> abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

## 25. (5) Āsavakkhayo.

2. Jānato ham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato<sup>4</sup> Kiñca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jānato<sup>6</sup> passato āsavānam khayoti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khāyoti<sup>8</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayoti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> jānato evam passato āsavānam khayoti<sup>9</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>10</sup> la [pe]<sup>11</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti. .

## 26. (6) Mittā.

2. Ye hi keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>11</sup> ye ca sota-bbam<sup>12</sup> maññeyyum<sup>13</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā nātī vā sālohitā

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aham. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has jānatvāham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñci.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts kim.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of hoti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits hi keci.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotaso.

vā|| te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā<sup>1</sup> nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha|| ye ca sotabba<sup>3</sup> maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā<sup>4</sup>|| sālohitā vā<sup>5</sup>|| te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

### 27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kātamāni cattāri||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>6</sup>|| tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>7</sup> ti vuccanti||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

### 28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni|| katamāni cattāri||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccam||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> loke samārake sabrahmake<sup>9</sup> sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo|| tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>7</sup> ti vuccanti||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammā° *always* S<sup>1-3</sup> samādā° *here only*. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāminī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotabba (S<sup>1</sup> -bbā). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ñātī vā.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* || la|| <sup>6</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ni. <sup>8</sup> *missing in* B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

### 29. (9) *Pariññeyyam* or *Abhiññeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> [pe] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam pariññeyyam<sup>6</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>7</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>8</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>9</sup> || Katamañ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam<sup>11</sup> || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>12</sup> || dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>13</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>15</sup> || la-pe<sup>16</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

### 30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ<sup>18</sup> sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu<sup>19</sup> viharanti Sahañcanike<sup>20</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantānam maṇḍalamāle<sup>21</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā ka-thā udapādi<sup>22</sup> || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>23</sup> pi passati ti<sup>24</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca<sup>25</sup> || Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds bhāvetabbam.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits atthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts -pe-      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vetisu S<sup>3</sup> cetisu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sahajāni (S<sup>1</sup> -na) yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍala<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> māle.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāminī<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passati S<sup>1</sup> adds yo dukkham pi so passati.

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam<sup>1</sup> pi passati<sup>2</sup> || Yo dukkhasamudayam passati<sup>2</sup> dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam pi passati<sup>3</sup> || Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati<sup>5</sup> || Yo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> passati<sup>6</sup> dukkhasamudayam pi passati<sup>7</sup> dukkhanirodham pi passati<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Koṭigāmaṇḍavaggo tatiyo<sup>10</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānam<sup>12</sup> ||

Dve Vajji<sup>13</sup> Sammāsambuddho<sup>14</sup> ||

Arahaṃ Āsavakkhaya<sup>15</sup> ||

Mittā<sup>16</sup> Tathā ca Loko ca<sup>17</sup> ||

Pariññeyyaṃ<sup>18</sup> Gavampatī ti<sup>19</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### SIMSA PĀVANAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

#### 31. (1) *Simsapā*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Simsapāvane<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni<sup>11</sup> samsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>12</sup> || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni vā mayā parittāni samsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni yad idam<sup>14</sup> upari samsapāvane<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmin<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sagasaha S<sup>3</sup> sahasaga. <sup>6</sup> buddho. <sup>7</sup> °khayam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettā B<sup>2</sup> mettaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhiññeyyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sisapā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sisa<sup>o</sup> both always. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> repeats parittāni.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāni ca S<sup>3</sup> ca only, instead of yadidam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samsapāyeti.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapā-  
panṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni|| atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad  
idam upari sīmsapāvāne ti<sup>1</sup>||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaram yam vo  
mayā abhiññāya anakkhātam|| appamattakam akkhātam<sup>2</sup>||

4. Kasmā<sup>3</sup> cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātam|| Na he-  
tam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam nādi brahmacariyakam na  
nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na  
abhiññāya<sup>4</sup> na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati|| tasmā  
tam mayā anakkhātam||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātam<sup>5</sup>|| Idam dukkhan ti  
bhikkhave mayā akkhātam|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti  
mayā akkhātam|| Ayam dukkhanirodho<sup>6</sup> ti mayā akkhā-  
tam|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātam||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātam|| Etam hi  
bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam|| etam ādi brahmacariyakam||  
etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati|| tasmā tam akkhātam||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karāṇīyo ti||

### 32. (2) Khadiro.

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariya-  
saccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayam ari-  
yasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham  
ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodha-  
gāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca  
sammādukkhassantam karissāmīti netam tñānam vijjati||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadi-  
rapattānam<sup>7</sup> vā palāsapattānam<sup>8</sup> vā āmalakapattānam<sup>9</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīmsapāyeti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit appa° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anakkhātam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nirodha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayadaripattam S<sup>3</sup> ayadapipattānam *instead of* aham°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sala (B<sup>2</sup> lā) lapattānam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āmalaki° (B<sup>2</sup> ki°)

puṭam<sup>1</sup> karitvā udakam vā tālapattam vā āharissamī ti<sup>2</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam vadeyya Aham dukkham ariyasaccam 'yathābhūtam abhisamecca|| la<sup>3</sup>|| [pe]|| sammādukkhassāntam karissāmīti netam ṭhānam vijjati||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammādukkhassantam karissāmī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evam vadeyya|| Aham padumapattānam vā palāsapattānam<sup>4</sup> vā māluvāpattānam<sup>5</sup> vā puṭam<sup>6</sup> karitvā udakam vā tālapattam vā āharissāmī ti<sup>2</sup> ṭhānam etam vijjati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca<sup>7</sup> sammādukkhassantam karissāmī ti|| ṭhānam etam vijjati||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

### 33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsam khitto sakim pi mūlena nipatati<sup>8</sup> sakim pi majjhena nipatati<sup>9</sup> sakim pi aggena nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsamyojanā<sup>10</sup> sandhāvantā<sup>11</sup> samsarantā<sup>12</sup> sakim pi asmā lokā param lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā imam lokam āgacchanti|| Tam kissa hetu|| Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam|| Katamesam catunnam||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| la-pe|| dukkanirodhagāminipatipadāya<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccassa||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pūṭam S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> harissāmīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dukkanirodhagāmini<sup>o</sup> °anabhisamecca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pulāsa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phalāpattānam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> māluva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pūṭam S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhisamecca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patati. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit sakim pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bandhā B<sup>2</sup> has samyojanabhandhāvantā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāvatā, missing in B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsaranti, missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyoṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

### 34. (4) Cēla.

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele<sup>1</sup> vā sise vā kim assa karaṇīyan tiṃṃ

Āditte bhante<sup>2</sup> cele<sup>3</sup> vā sise vā tasseva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇīyan tiṃṃ

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sisam vā ajjhupekkhitvā<sup>5</sup> amanasikaritvā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya<sup>6</sup> adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇīyamṃ katamesam catunnamṃṃ

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ la-peṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>7</sup> ariyasaccassaṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ pa-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ

### 35. (5) Sattisata.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvitam enam evam vadeyyum<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ Ehambho<sup>10</sup> purisa pubbanhasamayam tam sattisatena<sup>11</sup> hanissanti<sup>12</sup>ṃṃ majjhantīkasmayam<sup>13</sup> sattisatena hanissantiṃṃ sāyanhasamayam sattisatehi<sup>11</sup> hanissantiṃṃ So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tihi tihi sattisatehi haññaṃāno<sup>14</sup> vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri<sup>15</sup> ariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cele-la *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca pana *instead of* bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> celā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anajjhapekkhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> *corrected from* anabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> °gāminīpatipadā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °satehi *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantīkam<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °māne.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasī ti<sup>1</sup> || Atthavasikena bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> kulaputtena alam upagantum || tam kissa hetu ||

3. Anamataggo<sup>3</sup> yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam<sup>4</sup> || Evam ce<sup>5</sup> tam bhikkhave assa na kho panāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saha<sup>7</sup> dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayam vadāmi || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha<sup>8</sup> somanassena<sup>9</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesam catunnam ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || pa-pe || Ayam dukkhanīrodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam tam chetvā<sup>11</sup> ekajjham samhareyya || ekajjham samharitvā sūlam kareyya || sūlam karitvā<sup>12</sup> ye mahāsamudde<sup>13</sup> mahantakā<sup>14</sup> pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya<sup>15</sup> || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te<sup>16</sup> majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Ye<sup>16</sup> mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Apariyādiṇṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde olārikā pāṇā assu || atha te<sup>17</sup> imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam<sup>18</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato<sup>19</sup> bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu<sup>20</sup> āvunitum<sup>21</sup> || tam kissa hetu ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samessatī ti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anamataggā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahārānam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sadāha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sahāva . . . sahā va. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °senam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tacchetvā instead of tam°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katvā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattā° always. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvi° always.

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °palāsa omitting parikkhayam. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tato.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūli S<sup>3</sup> sūle. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvunitam.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo<sup>2</sup> || evam mahantasmā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave apāyasmā<sup>3</sup> parimutto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 37. (7) Suriyupamā 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam<sup>6</sup> etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>7</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sammādiṭṭhi ||

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup> || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup> ||

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 38. (8) Suriyupamā 2.

2. Yāva kivañca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajjanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa || andhantamam<sup>11</sup> tadā hoti andhakāratimisa<sup>12</sup> || neva tāva rattidivā<sup>13</sup> paññāyanti na māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti ||

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti || atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāye.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahātaśmā S<sup>3</sup> mahāsa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāyamhā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parimuttatā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of etam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassetam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ojanissanti.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhatamam always.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā.

na<sup>1</sup> andhantamam<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā<sup>3</sup> atha rattidivā<sup>4</sup> paññāyanti|| māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusamvaccharā paññāyanti||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kivañca Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| andhantaṃ<sup>5</sup> tadā hoti<sup>6</sup> andhakāratimisā|| neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ||

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| na<sup>1</sup> andhantamam tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā|| atha kho<sup>7</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti|| desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ|| Katamesam catunnam||

6. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>8</sup> ariyasaccassa||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

### 39. (9) Indakhīlo.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe-la|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketi Ayam nūna<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu<sup>10</sup> vā kappāsapicu<sup>11</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno<sup>12</sup> same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enam<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> neva. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakāratamam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhakārā° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °tamam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit andhan° <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patipadā (with ya erased in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nūnam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cūla S<sup>3</sup> culla. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappāsi°

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāpādāno; S<sup>1-3</sup> vātā (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) po (S<sup>3</sup> pe corrected from po) dāno (S<sup>3</sup> nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena samhareyyaṃ pacchimo vāto puratthimena samhareyyaṃ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena samhareyyaṃ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena samhareyyaṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicunoṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayam nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayam nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhīlo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampiṃ puratthimāya ce<sup>1</sup> pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ<sup>3</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>4</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>5</sup> sampacāleyyaṃ pacchīmāya ce pi disāyaṃ la-peṃ uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ<sup>5</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>6</sup> sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya<sup>7</sup>ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa<sup>8</sup> sunikhātattā indakhīlassaṃṃ

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho<sup>9</sup> keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokentiṃ Ayam nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetiyaya.      <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.  
<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.      <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sampacā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imassa.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi instead of ca kho.

8. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminīniyā paṭipādāya<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>4</sup> ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Vādino.

2. Yo hi<sup>8</sup> koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>11</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti<sup>12</sup> tam vata<sup>13</sup> saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu<sup>15</sup> aṭṭhakukku<sup>16</sup> heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā<sup>17</sup> aṭṭhakukku upari nemassa<sup>18</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva nam<sup>19</sup> samkampeyya<sup>20</sup> na sampakampeyya na<sup>21</sup> sampacāleyya<sup>22</sup> || pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>23</sup> pe [-pa]<sup>24</sup> || uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>25</sup> || dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva samkampeyya na<sup>26</sup> sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya<sup>27</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>28</sup> || Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa<sup>29</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>30</sup> yo hi koci<sup>31</sup> bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>32</sup> la-pe<sup>33</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>34</sup> la-pe<sup>35</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāminīpaṭipādā S<sup>1</sup> °gaminīpadā. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va *always*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassā assa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kukkuko S<sup>1</sup> °kukkhuko. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> neṅgamā.

<sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampakampeyya.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.

nātiṃ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā  
brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessā-  
mīti taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sampa-  
kampessati<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> sampacālessati<sup>3</sup> vā ti netam<sup>4</sup> ṭhānam  
vijjatiṃṃ Pacchimāya ce pi disāyaṃ peṃ uttarāya ce pi  
disāyaṃ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyyaṃ samaṇo vā  
brahmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessā-  
mīti taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sam-  
pakampessati vā<sup>5</sup> sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam  
vijjatiṃṃ Taṃ kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave ca-  
tunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ la-peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmi-  
niyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇīyoṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

Simsapāvanavaggo<sup>6</sup> catutthoṃṃ

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānamṃṃ

Sisapā Khadiro Daṇḍoṃṃ

Celā<sup>8</sup> Sattisatena<sup>9</sup> caṃṃ

Pāṇā Suriyupamā dvedhā<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

Indakhīlo ca Vādinoti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ

## CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) *Cintā*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhūtapubbam  
bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakampessati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samkapessati missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and abridge more than B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of sampa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sisapā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṇṇa<sup>o</sup> instead of vana.

<sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> telam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cadenacāti.

cintam<sup>1</sup> cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>2</sup> pokkharani tenu-  
pasāṅkamiṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya<sup>3</sup> pokkharaniyā  
tīre nisīdi lokacintam cintentoṃṃ

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pok-  
kharaniyā tīre<sup>4</sup> caturaṅginim<sup>5</sup> senam bhisamūlālam pavī-  
santiṃ<sup>6</sup> disvānassa etad ahosiṃ Ummatto<sup>7</sup> smi nāmāham<sup>8</sup>  
viceto smi nāmāhamṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan  
ti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

4. Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puriso nagaram<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā  
mahājanakāyassa ārocesiṃ Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante  
viceto smi nāmāham bhanteṃṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā  
diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Katham<sup>12</sup> pana tvam ambho purisa ummattoṃṃ katham  
vicetoṃṃ kiñca<sup>13</sup> loke natthi yam<sup>14</sup> tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam  
cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>15</sup> pokkharani tenupasanka-  
mimṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tīre nisī-  
dim lokacintam cintentoṃṃ addasam kho ham<sup>16</sup> bhante  
Sumagadhāya pokkharaniyā tīre<sup>4</sup> caturaṅginim<sup>17</sup> senam  
bhisamūlālam pavisantiṃ<sup>18</sup>ṃṃ evam khvāham bhante ummatto  
evam viceto idaṇ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummuttoṃṃ taggha vicetoṃṃ  
idaṇ ca loke natthi yam tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva  
addasa no abhūtamṃṃ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-  
saṅgāmo samupabbuḷho<sup>19</sup> ahosiṃ tasmim kho pana bhik-  
khave saṅgāme devā jinimsu<sup>20</sup> asurā parājiniṃsuṃṃ parājitā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> lokam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gavā (*instead of gadhā*) *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sumoga<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °aṅgini.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummattā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmāham *always*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭham.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* atha kho, *putting so after* bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājagaham.      <sup>12</sup> *preceded by yathā in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kiñci.      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yat.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāham.      <sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °aṅgini.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisanti B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantam.      <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vyūḷho.

<sup>20</sup> janisu *in S<sup>1</sup> which omits* asurā parājiniṃsu.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhītā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavisimsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā<sup>1</sup>॥

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintam cintetha॥ Sassato loko ti va Assato loko ti va॥ Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>2</sup>॥ Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti vā॥ Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā॥ Na hoti<sup>3</sup> tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā॥ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā॥ Tam kissa hetu॥

8. Nesā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā<sup>5</sup> nāḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>6</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>7</sup> samvattati॥

9. Cintentā ca<sup>8</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti cinteyyātha॥ la॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti cinteyyātha॥ Tam kissa hetu॥

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā esā āḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>9</sup> esā nibbidāya virā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> upa<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> sambo<sup>o</sup> nibbānāya samvattati॥

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-[pe]॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥

## 42. (2) Papāto.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate॥

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi॥ Āyāma bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti॥

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhayamānā corrected from bhiya<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mohayamānā instead of kho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits anantāva<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nasā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °hitam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> naāḍibrahmacariyakā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na abhiññāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkami|| Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūṭe mahantam papātam|| disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako<sup>1</sup> bhante papāto|| atthi nu kho bhante imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti||

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti||

Katamo pana bhante<sup>3</sup> imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>4</sup>||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti|| jarāsamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>7</sup>|| maraṇasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>7</sup>|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti|| Te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikesu<sup>8</sup> saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisamvattanike<sup>9</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>9</sup> abhisāṅkharonti|| jarāsamvattanike<sup>8</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>9</sup> abhisāṅkharonti|| maraṇasamvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti|| Te<sup>10</sup> jātisamvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsamvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanike<sup>11</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>8</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā jātipapātam pi papatanti|| jarāpapātam pi papatanti|| maraṇapapātam pi papatanti|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumahāvatāyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsa° <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add su.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add su. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāre with su erased.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa (S<sup>3</sup> ssam) upāyasa°

pāyāsapapātam<sup>1</sup> pi papatanti<sup>2</sup> || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti || te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti || jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ<sup>o</sup> nābhisaṅkharonti || maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti || Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā || jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>3</sup> pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā jātīpapātam pi na papatanti<sup>4</sup> || jarāpapātam pi na papatanti<sup>4</sup> || pe || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>3</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>3</sup> || Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la || pe || Ayam dukkanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 43. (3) *Parilāho*.

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parilāho nāma nirayo<sup>6</sup> || tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati anittarūpam yeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S<sup>1</sup> ti) yapapātam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsa°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manassupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niraye.

passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> Yam kiñci soteṇa saddaṃ suṇāti<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> yam kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati<sup>6</sup> yam kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti anīṭṭharupaṃ yeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> akantarupaṃ yeva vijānāti<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> no manāparūpan ti<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Mahā vata so bhante Parilāho sumahā vata so bhante Parilāho<sup>12</sup> || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā parilāhā añño<sup>13</sup> parilāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

Atthi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhu etamhā parilāhā añño parilāho<sup>16</sup> mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>17</sup> || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Parilāhā añño Pari<sup>18</sup> mahan<sup>19</sup> ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>20</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>21</sup> samaṇā vā<sup>22</sup> brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>25</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti<sup>26</sup> la-pe<sup>27</sup> abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti<sup>28</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti jarāparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>29</sup> maraṇaparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>30</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsaparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>31</sup> || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>32</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>33</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vādāmi<sup>34</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>35</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>36</sup> la-pe<sup>37</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>38</sup> jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>39</sup> la-pe<sup>40</sup> anabhiratā nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>41</sup> anabhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena pi na<sup>42</sup> pariḍayhanti<sup>43</sup> jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>44</sup> jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>45</sup> maraṇaparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>46</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsaparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>47</sup> || Te parimuccanti jātiyā

<sup>1</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of añño<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jarā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

#### 44. (4) Kūṭāgara.

2. Yo hi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca|| la<sup>1</sup>|| dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānam vijjati||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam<sup>4</sup> gharam akaritvā<sup>5</sup> uparimam<sup>6</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti<sup>7</sup> netam thānam vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ<sup>8</sup> vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca|| la-[pe]|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānam vijjati||

3. Yo<sup>3</sup> ca kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam<sup>10</sup> gharam karitvā uparimam<sup>11</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca kho *instead of* hi.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminīpaṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhima.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ākiritvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uparima.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ārocessā°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kkheveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* ye.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhima.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uparima S<sup>1</sup> °cam.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 45. (5) Chiggaḷa<sup>1</sup> 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikūmārake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanam<sup>4</sup> kāronte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam<sup>5</sup> atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Disvānassa<sup>6</sup> etad ahosi<sup>1</sup> Sikkhitā vatime<sup>7</sup> licchavikūmārakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmārakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto<sup>8</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>9</sup> addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikūmārake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanam karonte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Disvāna me etad ahosi<sup>1</sup> Sikkhitā vatime licchavikūmārakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmārakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena<sup>10</sup> tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti<sup>11</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This text no mentioned in the ending uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vesāliyam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhākam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āsanam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvāssa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍapātātam atikkanto. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvisi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atipaṭ<sup>o</sup>

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānandaṃ katamaṃ nu kho dukkarata-  
raṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena  
tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkham  
avirādhitaṃṃ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa<sup>1</sup> vālassa koṭiyā  
koṭim paṭivijjheyā tiṃṃ

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva<sup>2</sup> durabhisam-  
bhavataṃca yo vā<sup>3</sup> satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā<sup>4</sup>  
koṭim paṭivijjheyā tiṃṃ

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhataṃ paṭivijjhanti  
ye<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti<sup>6</sup>ṃ la-peṃ  
Ayaṃ dukkhaṇirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭi-  
vijjhanti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyoṃ  
pa-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhaṇirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

#### 46. (6) *Andhakāra.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andha-  
kāra<sup>7</sup> andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaṃ<sup>8</sup> candimasuriyā-  
naṃ evammahiddhikānaṃ evammahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā<sup>9</sup>  
nānubhonti tiṃṃ

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avocaṃṃ Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro<sup>10</sup> sumahā vata  
so bhante andhakāroṃ atthi nu kho bhante etamhā andha-  
kāra añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā  
tiṃṃ

Atthi kho bhikkhu etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Katamo pana bhante etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhāyanakataro cā tiṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam  
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhinna. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkarañceva S<sup>1</sup> dukkarece.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ojjhati. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -ka B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatthamimesaṃ S<sup>3</sup> ocesam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ābhāya. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti||  
te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti|| la|| pe<sup>1</sup>||  
abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti|| abhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakāraṃ  
pi papatanti|| jarandhakāraṃ pi papatanti|| maraṇandha-  
kāraṃ pi papatanti|| sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandha-  
kāraṃ pi papatanti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>2</sup>  
maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi  
na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti||  
te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti|| la [pe]||  
anabhiratā anabhisāṅkharonti|| anabhisāṅkharitvā jātandha-  
kāraṃ pi na papatanti|| jarandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti||  
maraṇandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti|| sokaparidevadukkha-  
domanassupāyāsandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti|| te pari-  
muccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi duk-  
khehi<sup>4</sup> domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti  
vadāmi||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo|| pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti||

#### 47. (7) Chiggaḷa 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchig-  
gaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya|| tatrāpissa<sup>5</sup> kāṇo<sup>6</sup> kacchapo  
yo vassasatassa vassasatassa<sup>7</sup> accayena sakim sakim um-  
mujjeyya||

3. Tam kim maññatha<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave|| api nu so<sup>9</sup> kāṇo  
kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim  
ummujjanto amusmim<sup>10</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyā  
ti<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *abridge less.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jarā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jarā.

<sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāṇa.

<sup>7</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only.*

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññathā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenā ti||

4. Khippataram kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmim<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyya na<sup>3</sup> tvevāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena<sup>5</sup> bālena<sup>6</sup> manussatam vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi<sup>7</sup> dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā<sup>8</sup> puññakiriyā|| aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā|| Tam kissa hetu||

6. Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam|| katasam catunnam|| Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>9</sup> ariyasaccassa||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

#### 48. (8) Chiggala 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavī ekodakā<sup>10</sup> assa|| tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷam yugam pakkhipeyya|| tam enam<sup>11</sup> puratthimo<sup>12</sup> vāto pacchimena samhareyya|| pacchimo vāto puratthimena samhareyya|| uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena samhareyya|| dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena<sup>13</sup> samhareyya|| Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so<sup>14</sup> vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummuḷḷeyya||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so<sup>15</sup> kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has a blank instead of gīvam paveseyya na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tvāvāham S<sup>3</sup> tvāham.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinipātam B<sup>1</sup> vinita°

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahule- B<sup>2</sup> bāhullena.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha.

<sup>8</sup> sama° kusala° are to be found only in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekodikā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purimo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uttare.      <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

ummujjanto<sup>1</sup> amusmim<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ॥

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ॥

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati<sup>5</sup> ॥ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho<sup>6</sup> ॥ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito<sup>7</sup> dhammavinayo loke dippati<sup>8</sup> ॥

5. Tassidam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave manussattam laddham<sup>10</sup> ॥ tathā-gato ca<sup>11</sup> loke uppanno araham<sup>12</sup> sammāsambuddho<sup>13</sup> ॥ tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati<sup>14</sup> ॥

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-ṇīyo<sup>15</sup> ॥ la-pe<sup>16</sup> ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>17</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>18</sup> ॥

#### 49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa<sup>19</sup> pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā<sup>20</sup> upanikkhi-peyya<sup>21</sup> ॥

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>22</sup> ॥ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca<sup>23</sup> sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo ca<sup>24</sup> Sinerupabbatarājā ti<sup>25</sup> ॥

Etad eva bhante<sup>26</sup> bahutaram<sup>27</sup> yad idam Sinerupabba-tarājā<sup>28</sup> ॥ appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham<sup>29</sup> pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti<sup>30</sup> kalabhāgam<sup>31</sup> pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam<sup>32</sup> upani-dhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti<sup>33</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim *always*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chiggaḷe.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavise<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pavedita S<sup>1</sup> °pavedi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca S<sup>1</sup> adds ce.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū<sup>o</sup> *always* B<sup>2</sup> sinnerupabba<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sakkarā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaninik<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo ca. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tarā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkam. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits upanidham<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sala<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rājam S<sup>3</sup> rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭham<sup>1</sup> saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>2</sup> purimaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhandham<sup>3</sup> parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā<sup>4</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> la-[pe]<sup>6</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru<sup>4</sup> pabbatarājā yam<sup>5</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup> sattamuggamattiyo<sup>7</sup> pāsānasakkharā<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> katamaṃ nu kho<sup>9</sup> bahutaram yaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ yā<sup>11</sup> vā sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ<sup>13</sup> appamattakā<sup>12</sup> sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> upanidham pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> kalabhāgam pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa<sup>13</sup> puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asiṭṭham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purima. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °kkhantam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru *as before both always*.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> sam; *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhapetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °mattikāyo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ya; *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *has yo corrected from yā*. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °mattikā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sampanna S<sup>3</sup> adding ssa underneath.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahutarā taṃ B<sup>2</sup> bahutara.

dukkham yad idam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-  
tam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā  
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Papātavaggo pañcamo<sup>2</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>3</sup> uddānam<sup>4</sup> ||

Cintā<sup>4</sup> Papāto Parilāho<sup>5</sup> ||

Kuṭāgārandhakārinam<sup>5</sup> ||

Chiggalena ca<sup>3</sup> dve vuttā<sup>6</sup> ||

Sineru<sup>6</sup> apare dve ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

### 51. (1) Nakhasikho.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum  
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>  
katamam nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam<sup>3</sup> mayā paritto  
nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito<sup>4</sup> ayam vā mahāpathavi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>7</sup>  
appamattako<sup>9</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam  
paṃsu<sup>10</sup> āropito saṅkham pi<sup>11</sup> na upeti upanidham pi na  
upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>12</sup> mahāpathavi<sup>13</sup> upanidhāya  
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>14</sup> āropito ti<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pañcamo B<sup>2</sup> has only vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> missiny in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kūṭāṅgalandha<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuṭāgāranta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru.

<sup>7</sup> This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakārī.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omattakā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

<sup>11</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham<sup>1</sup> pe|| yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la [pe]<sup>2</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dakkhanti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti<sup>3</sup>|| yogo karaṇīyo ti||

### 52. (2) Pokkharanī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharanī paññāsayojanāni āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena punṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā<sup>4</sup>|| Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya<sup>5</sup>||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharanīyā udakan ti||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharanīyā<sup>6</sup> udakam|| appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>7</sup> pokkharanī yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti||

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa|| la|| pe|| yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup>||

### 53. (3) Sambejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>9</sup> mahānadiyo saṃsandanti<sup>10</sup> samenti|| seyyathīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>11</sup> Sarabhū Mahī|| Tato puriso dve<sup>12</sup> vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> missing B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °peyya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddhā° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pokkharanī.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci° <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de.

<sup>13</sup> uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S<sup>3</sup>.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑲ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni dve<sup>1</sup> vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakan tiᑲᑲ

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakaṃᑲ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni<sup>3</sup> ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni<sup>5</sup>ᑲᑲ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassaᑲ so yeva peyyaloᑲ yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>6</sup>ᑲᑲ

#### 54. (4) *Sambhejja* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>7</sup> mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti<sup>8</sup> seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī<sup>9</sup> Sarabhū Mahī taṃ<sup>8</sup> udakam<sup>10</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>3</sup>ᑲᑲ

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑲ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā<sup>13</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni tiᑲᑲ

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>14</sup> avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>14</sup> udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>15</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni tiᑲᑲ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassaᑲ laᑲ yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>16</sup>ᑲᑲ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojja.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> udakam° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddhatāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- *instead of* so yeva°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha. <sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci° S<sup>1</sup> aciravitī. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udaka.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvedhā tidhā *instead of* dhevā° *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanidhāya dhevā tīṇivā *instead of* yāni vā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uphusitāni.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjaṃ B<sup>1</sup> sambhesajja B<sup>2</sup> sambhe.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* laᑲ yogo°

55. (5) *Pathavī* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhipeyya<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā<sup>2</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā ayam vā mahāpathavī ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe || mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā<sup>3</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

56. (6) *Pathavī* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya tṭhapetvā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ yā vā<sup>5</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā<sup>6</sup> yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo<sup>7</sup> gulikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe || kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā<sup>8</sup> parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °khepeyya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā *instead of* yā vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *add* ti *written but erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* -pe- *instead of* so yeva°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *instead of* yāvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathavī B<sup>1</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *omits* satta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* mahā B<sup>1</sup> *has* mahāpathavī.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakam parikhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīpi va udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakam yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyadinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇīyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddharitāni.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa<sup>1</sup> sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya [ ]

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave፤ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā<sup>2</sup> sattaśāsapamattiyo<sup>3</sup> pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ayam vā<sup>4</sup> Himavā pabbatarājā ti፤፤

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā፤ appamattakā<sup>5</sup> sattaśāsapamattiyo<sup>6</sup> pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam<sup>7</sup> pabbatarājānam upanidhāya sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti፤፤

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa፤ la-pe፤ yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup>፤፤

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya t̐apetvā sattaśāsapamattiyo<sup>6</sup> pāsāṇasakkharā፤፤

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave፤ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ yā vā<sup>9</sup> sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti፤፤

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā<sup>10</sup> sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā<sup>11</sup> saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti፤ Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti፤፤

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> himavanto pabbatarājassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits satta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ayam vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omattikā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit satta. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> himavatam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā vā S<sup>1</sup> has a ya or sa erased.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omattikā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamattikaṃ<sup>1</sup> avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā<sup>3</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup> ॥

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>9</sup> ॥

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>10</sup> ॥

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ॥

Nakhasikham<sup>12</sup> Pokkharani<sup>13</sup> ॥

Sambhejja<sup>14</sup> apare duve<sup>15</sup> ॥

Pathavi dve Samuddā<sup>16</sup> dve<sup>17</sup> ॥

Dve mā ca<sup>18</sup> Pabbatupamā ti<sup>19</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

### 61. (1) *Aññatra.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam<sup>20</sup> paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>21</sup> ॥

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>22</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ<sup>23</sup> pe<sup>24</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>25</sup> āropito<sup>26</sup> ayam vā mahāpathavi ti<sup>27</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattikam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> purima.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sattakkhattum° S<sup>1-3</sup> °paramattā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sikhō.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kharaniyam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhojja. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samuddo B<sup>1</sup> samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mā S<sup>3</sup> omits ca. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sikhāya (m being erased in S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī<sup>1</sup> appamattako<sup>2</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu<sup>3</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>4</sup> te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti<sup>5</sup> || atha kho ete<sup>5</sup> bahutarā sattā ye aññatra<sup>6</sup> manussehi paccājāyanti<sup>7</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Adhiṭṭhatā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>9</sup> katamesam catunnam<sup>10</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>14</sup> || la-pe<sup>15</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>16</sup> ||

## 62. (2) Puccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsu<sup>17</sup> āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>18</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> katamam nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ayam vā mahāpathavī ti<sup>20</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī<sup>21</sup> appamattako<sup>22</sup> yam Bhagavatā<sup>23</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>24</sup> mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti<sup>25</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>26</sup> te sattā ye majjhimesu<sup>27</sup> janapadesu<sup>28</sup> paccājāyanti<sup>29</sup> || atha kho ete va<sup>30</sup> bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti<sup>31</sup> || aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>32</sup> || pa pe<sup>33</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omattakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamsu always.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññetatra.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhisu.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> milakkhūsu S<sup>3</sup> cilakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana<sup>1</sup> ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> ||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye<sup>3</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> || la<sup>5</sup> ||

65. (5) *Odakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā<sup>6</sup> || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā<sup>6</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> || la<sup>6</sup> ||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā<sup>7</sup> || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>7</sup> ||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā<sup>8</sup> || atha kho ete va<sup>8</sup> bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā<sup>8</sup> || la<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena *instead of* ye pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing and do not point out here any division.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit °majja°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

<sup>6</sup> instead of atha kho° S<sup>1-3</sup> have etad eva bahutarā odakajā and nothing more.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appamatteyyā, S<sup>3</sup> matteyya, this omitting ye.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmañña<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye asāmañña<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete<sup>6</sup> bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

70. (10) *Pacāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino<sup>9</sup> atha kho ete<sup>10</sup> bahutarā sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>12</sup> uddāna<sup>13</sup> ||

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya<sup>14</sup> ||

Surāmeraya Odakā<sup>15</sup> ||

Matteyyā<sup>16</sup> Peteyyā<sup>17</sup> cā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Sāmañña<sup>19</sup> Brahma<sup>20</sup> Pacāyikan<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete, S<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmañña.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etad eva. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmañña.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> Cakkapeyyālo pathamako (S<sup>3</sup> has °pathamavaggo) —

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññapattapaccaṅgapaññāye.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uda (S<sup>1</sup> dā) kaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metteyyo S<sup>3</sup> matteyyo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patteyyo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add ñña erased.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacāyano. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va always.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam° and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> ||

75. (5) *Pesunam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya paṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya appaṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā<sup>5</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dānāppaṭi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāṇātipātā instead of kāmesu°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharu (S<sup>1</sup> rū) sā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pām S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being represented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho<sup>2</sup> ete<sup>2</sup> va bahutarā sattā ye bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā appativiratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikālabhojanā paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā<sup>5</sup> ye vikālabhojanā appativiratā<sup>6</sup> la<sup>6</sup> ||

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā<sup>7</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā appativiratā<sup>8</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>9</sup> uddānam<sup>9</sup> ||

Pāṇam Adinnaṃ Kāmesu<sup>10</sup> ||

Musāvādaṃ ca<sup>11</sup> Pesuññaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

Pharusam<sup>13</sup> Samphappalāpam<sup>14</sup> Bijam<sup>15</sup> ||

Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti<sup>16</sup> ||

CHAPTER IX<sup>10</sup>. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye naccagīta-vāḍita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratā<sup>17</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho<sup>0</sup> °sattā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dutiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pesuñña. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>0</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rū<sup>0</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikālocavilepanāti S<sup>3</sup> vikālepanāti.

<sup>10</sup> chapter III according to S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vāḍita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratāṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ la<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

82. (2) *Sayanam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te<sup>2</sup> sattā ye uccāsayanā<sup>3</sup> mahāsayanā paṭiviratāṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratāṃṃ laṃṃ

83. (3) *Rajatam*<sup>4</sup>.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃṃ atha kho ete va<sup>5</sup> bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃṃ laṃṃ

84. (4) *Dhaññam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhaññapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhaññapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃṃ laṃṃ

85. (5) *Mamsam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃṃ atha kho ete va<sup>6</sup> bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃṃ laṃṃ

86. (6) *Kumāriyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārapaṭiggahanā<sup>7</sup> paṭiviratāṃṃ ātha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārapaṭiggahanā<sup>8</sup> appaṭiviratāṃṃ laṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which separate the texts only by a line.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has nothing more of this text.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sayana. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only ete here and further on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikāpaṭi° S<sup>3</sup> kumāra with kā erased.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>1</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ laṃṃ

88. (8) *Ajelakam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratāṃ laṃṃ

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasūkara.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratāṃ atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratāṃ laṃṃ

90. (10) *Hatthino.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā<sup>3</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ laṃṃ

Tatiyo<sup>4</sup> Vaggoṃ Uddānamṃṃṃ

Naccam<sup>5</sup> Sayanam Rajatamṃ

Dhañṇam Maṃsam<sup>6</sup> Kumāriyam<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ

Dāsī Ajelakam<sup>8</sup> cevaṃ

Kukkuṭasūkara-Hatthino ti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāvāssa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gavāssa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uccā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhañṇamam (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) sa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumārikā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsī ajelakā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭavaḷavena cā ti.

## CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khattavatthupaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> laḥ<sup>1</sup> ḥ

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-vikkayā paṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā<sup>1</sup> appaṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> laḥ<sup>1</sup> ḥ

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā paṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> laḥ<sup>1</sup> ḥ

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulā-kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> laḥ<sup>1</sup> ḥ

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-navañcananikatisāviyogā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā<sup>2</sup> appaṭiviratāḥ<sup>1</sup> laḥ<sup>1</sup> ḥ

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāram*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā<sup>3</sup> pati-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāya°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kuṭ° always S<sup>3</sup> omits mānakūṭā here.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vadhana° always S<sup>1</sup> °sāhasākāra.

viratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratāṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ laṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>1</sup> patipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ laṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

## CHAPTER XL. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

### 102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaramṃ yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam<sup>2</sup> paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ ayam vā mahāpathaviṃ tiṃṃ

Etad eva bhante bahutaramṃ yad idam mahāpathaviṃ appamattako<sup>5</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham<sup>6</sup> pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito tiṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyantiṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyantiṃṃ la-peṃṃ

### 103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyantiṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyantiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini (S<sup>1</sup> -nī).      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °khāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āropitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appamattakā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> unidham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup>||

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||  
pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||  
pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>2</sup> te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||  
pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||  
pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

---

<sup>1</sup> *Instead of this number 3, B<sup>1</sup> has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā||*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||

tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||

pittivisaye paccājāyanti|| ||

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> cutā niraye paccājāyanti||

tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||

pittivisaye paccājāyanti|| ||

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā niraye paccājāyanti||

tiracchāna paccājāyanti||

pittivisaye paccājāyanti|| ||

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||

tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti||

pittivisaye paccājāyanti|| ||

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti<sup>2</sup> ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti<sup>2</sup> atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>6</sup> katamesam catunnam<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>11</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>13</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>14</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>15</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>16</sup> ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Āmakadhaññapeyyālam<sup>19</sup> ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti<sup>20</sup> ||

Uddānam<sup>21</sup> ||

Khetta Kayavikkayañca Dūteyyam<sup>22</sup> Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alope-Sahasākāram<sup>23</sup> Appakā te virataṃ<sup>24</sup> Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā<sup>25</sup> Gatiyo pañcakā<sup>26</sup> so vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>27</sup> ||

Saccasamyuttam dvādasamam<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu (S<sup>1</sup> -kha-). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminī paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandam. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūteyam S<sup>3</sup> duteyyam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiyovakā.

<sup>10</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ  
 Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup>  
 Anurūddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitam  
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi<sup>2</sup> ॥  
 Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitam<sup>3</sup> ॥

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iddhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

<sup>3</sup> *This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

---

## INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

---

- XLV. Mag. = Magga-Saṃyuttam (I).  
XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam (II).  
XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Saṃyuttam (III).  
XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Saṃyuttam (IV).  
XLIX. Sam. = Sammappadhāna-Saṃyuttam (V).  
L. Bal. = Bala-Saṃyuttam (VI).  
LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam (VII).  
LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Saṃyuttam (VIII).  
LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Saṃyuttam (IX).  
LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam (X).  
LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam (XI).  
LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Saṃyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the Suttas in their respective Saṃyuttas without regard to the divisions into chapters (vaggos).

---

# I.

## INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

### Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

<p> <b>Angā</b> [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50  <b>Ajapālanigrodha</b> Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  <b>Aciravatī nadī</b> Mag. XLV. 93, 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82, 85, 88 Sati. XLVII. 53, 56, 59, 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131, 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3, 6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65, 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  <b>Añcanavana</b> (or Añja°) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43  <b>Aññāta-Kopḍañño</b> [āyasmā] Sac. LVI. 11  <b>Atimutta āyasmā</b> Boj. XLVI. 8  <b>Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati</b> Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28  <b>Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma</b> (Jetavana)  <b>Anuruddha āyasmā</b> Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LI. 1—24  <b>Andhavana</b> Anu. LI. 10 </p>	<p> <b>Abhaya rājakumāra</b> Boj. XLVI. 56  <b>Ambapālivana</b> Sat. XLVII. 1, 2 Anu. LI. 9  <b>Aritṭha āyasmā</b> Ānā. LIV. 6  <b>Asurā</b> Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41  <b>Asoka bhikkhu</b> Sot. LV. 9  <b>Asokā upāsikā</b> Sot. LV. 9  <b>Ānanda āyasmā</b> Mag. XLV. 2, 4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13, 21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45  <b>Āpanam nigamo</b> Ind. XLVIII. 50  <b>Icchānaṅgala</b> [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11  <b>Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍa</b> Ānā. LIV. 11  <b>Isidattapurāṇā</b> [manussā] Sot. LV. 6  <b>Isipatana</b> [desa] Sot. LV. 53, Sac. LVI. 11 </p>
---	---

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Unṇābha brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15  
 Uttiya (-ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV. 30 Sat. XLVII. 16  
 Udāyī āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 26, 28, 30  
 Udenacetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Uruvelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 52
- Kakkāṭa upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṭṭissaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṇṭakivana Sat. XLVII. 26, 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6  
 Kapilavatthu [nagara] Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37—40, 47—49, 52, 54  
 Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7  
 Kāpilavatthavā [manussā] Sot. LV. 52  
 Kalandakanivāpa—Veluvana  
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Kassapa (Pūrana-) [titthiya] Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Kālīṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8  
 Kālīgoddhā sākyāni Sot. LV. 39  
 Kāsi [desa] Sot. LV. 6  
 Kimbila āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kimbilā [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23
- Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj. XLVI. 6  
 Kūṭāgārasālā Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30  
 Koṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28  
 Koṇḍañña S. Aññāta  
 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54  
 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15 Sac. LVI. 31  
 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LV. 7  
 Kosalā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7
- Gaṅgā nadī Mag. XLV. 91, 96, 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI. 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124, 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51, 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71, 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132, 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6, 7, 12 Bal. L. 4, 7, 12, 57, 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39, 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1, 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Gavampati āy° Sac. LVI. 30  
 Giṇṇhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI. 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac. LVI. 42  
 Giṇṇjakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gotama (samaṇa) Mag. XLV. 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52, 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind. XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot. LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16  
 Gotama(ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII. 10

- Godhā (kāli-) sākyāni Sot. LV. 23, 39  
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LI. 15  
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Cunda (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16  
 Cetā [manussā] Sac. LVI. 36  
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36  
 Jānusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4  
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVII. 1—40, 42, 54—56, 59—185 Sam. XLVIII. 1—25 Bal. XLIX. 1—110 Id. LI. 11—13, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11—24 Jhā. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—46, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. TVI. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40  
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3  
 Ñatika [desa] Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68 Sot. LV. 18—20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Dighāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3  
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53  
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Nandā bhikkhunī Sot. LV. 8  
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10  
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47  
 Nālandā [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nāḷa-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47—49, 54  
 Nimmānaratī devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Nerañjarā nadī Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Parinimmitavasavattino devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Pariḷāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43  
 Pasenadīrājā Sot. LV. 6  
 Pāṭaliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
 Pāvārikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49  
 Pippaligūhā Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41,  
45—48 Id. LI. 14

Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa

Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10  
Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI.  
11—20

Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15

Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9

Brahmā sahampati Sat. 18,  
43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11

Brahmaloka Ind. 57 Id. 22,  
27—32 Anu. LI. 12—24 Sot.  
LV. 54

Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV.  
18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23

Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV.  
10

Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48

Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6

Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII.  
52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45

Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12  
Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54

Mahāvana Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV.  
9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45

Mahī nadī Mag. XLV. 95, 96,  
101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138

Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88,  
125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII.

55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII.  
75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139,

140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12  
Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62,

67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44  
Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac.

LVI. 53, 54

Māgadhā[manussā] Sat. XLVII.  
13, Sot. LV. 6

Mānadinna gahapati Sat.  
XLVII. 30

Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI.  
10 Sac. LVI. 11

Migadāya (Bārāṇasiyam) Sot.  
LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20

Migadāya (Sākete) Boj. XLVI.  
6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43

Migāramātupāsāda — Pubbā-  
rāma

Medakathālikā-āntevasī Sat.  
XLVII. 19

Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā  
Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14,  
26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LI. 1,  
2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52

Yamunā-nadī Mag. XLVI. 92,  
96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI.

78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129,  
133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58,

62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82,  
130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX.

2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8,  
12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34,

38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6,  
8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54

Yāmā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac.  
LVI. 11

Rājakārāma Sot. LV. 11

Rājagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI.  
14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29,

30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI.  
41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Lomasavaṅgīsa āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22  
 Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagāma Sot. LV. 7  
 Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā] Sot. LV. 7  
 Veḷuvagāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Veḷuvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Veḷuvana (Rājagahe) Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30  
 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41  
 Vesālī Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id. LI. 10 Anu. LII. 9 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45  
 Vesāliyā manussā Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Sakkaṃ nigamo Mag. XLV. 2  
 Sakkā or Sākya [manussā] Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54  
 Saṅgārava brāhmaṇa Boj. XLV. 55  
 Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Santuṭṭho upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Saraṇāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25  
 Sarabhū nadī Mag. XLV. 94, 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80, 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56, 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76, 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140  
 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Bal. I. 1, 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI. 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII. 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Salalāgara [desa] Anu. LII. 8  
 Saḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8  
 Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI. 30  
 Sāketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 6 Sat. XLVII. 26—29 Ind. LVIII. 43 Anu. LII. 4—6  
 Sārandada-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Sāriputta āyasmā Mag. XLV. 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII. 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII. 44, 50, 58 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 9 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4, 5, 13, 26, 52  
 Sālā brāhmaṇagāma Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51  
 Sāvatti Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—53, 55, 57—186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVIII. 1—42, 44—48, 54—56, 59, 185 Sam. XLIX. 1—54 Bal. I. 1—110 Id. LI. 1—9, 11—14, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1—3, 7, 10—24 Jhā. LIII. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20  
 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4—7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—44, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. LVI. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40  
 Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI. 49, 50  
 Sirivadḍho gahapati Sat. XLVII. 29  
 Sisapāvana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka (or Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādī Anu. LI. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇī Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LVI. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LVI. 59, 60

## II.

### INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles

between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22	Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62
Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53	Ānā. LIV. 18
Anga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot. LV. 50	Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46
Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88	Apara (or Pāraṅgāmi) Boj. XLVI. 17
Añña Sat. XLVII. 36	Aparā(ditṭhi) Id. LI. 1
Aññatra Sac. LVI. 61	Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37
Atṭhika Boj. XLVI. 57	Appamatta (or asamatta) Sac. LVI. 66
Adḍha (or Mahaddhana) Sot. LV. 44, 45	Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61, 68, 75, 82, 89
Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66, 73, 80, 87	Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56
Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47	Abhiññeyya (or Pari°) Sac. LVI. 29
Adinna Sac. LVI. 72	Abhisanda (or Sayhaka) Sot. LV. 31—33, 41—43
Addhāna Mag. XLV. 44 Ind. XLVIII. 63 Ānā. LIV. 19	Amata Sat. XLVII. 41
Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73	Ambapāli Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu. LI. 9
Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31	Ayogo Id. LI. 22
Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke) Boj. XLVI. 70	Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24
Anāthapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28	Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39
Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj. XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62	Araham Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27, 28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI. 24
Anupāda Mag. XLV. 48	
Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175	

Aritṭha Ānā. LIV. 6  
 Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17  
 Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3  
 Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37  
 Avijjā Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17  
 Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26  
 Asamatta Sot. LV. 66  
 Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67

Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. ...  
 Āgantukā Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. ...  
 Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48  
 Ānanda Id. LI. 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13  
 Ānāpāna Boj. XLVI. 66  
 Āpana (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50  
 Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14  
 Āraddha (or Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18  
 Āvaraṇanīvaraṇa (or nīvaraṇā°) Boj. XLVI. 38  
 Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50  
 Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Ānā. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25  
 Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51

Icchānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11  
 Iddhi Anu. LI. 12, 13  
 Indakhīla Sac. LVI. 39  
 Indriya Anu. LI. 20

Ukkoṭana Sac. LVI. 95  
 Unṇābha-brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42  
 Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30 Boj. XLVII. 16  
 Udāyī Boj. XLVI. 30  
 Uddhambhāgiya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.  
 Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61  
 Upadḍha Mag. XLV. 2  
 Upavāna Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17  
 Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19  
 Upādāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124  
 Upekhā Boj. XLVI. 65  
 Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40  
 Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10  
 Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60

Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29. Ānā. LIV. 1  
 Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20  
 Ekabhiñña (or Ekabījī) Ind. XLVIII. 24  
 Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67 Jhā. LI. 35

Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LI. 45

- Ogadha *or* Saṭṭayham Sot. LV. 2  
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65  
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV. 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII. 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54
- Kaṅkheyya Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Kaṇṭakī Anu. LII. 4—6  
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10  
 Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7  
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92  
 Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63  
 Kalyāṇamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV. 49, 56, 63, 70, 77  
 Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 51  
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73  
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2  
 Kālī Sot. LV. 39  
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5  
 Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34  
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89  
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—20  
 Kuṇḍali Boj. XLVI. 6  
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86  
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII. 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam. XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id. LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27  
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4  
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32
- Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45 Ind. XLVIII.  
 Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI. 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85, 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L. 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII. 15  
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44  
 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32  
 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj. XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat. XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135, 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L. 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 52 Sac. LVI. 13  
 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26  
 Khīla Mag. XLV. 166 Boj. XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam. XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4  
 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91
- Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj. XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX. 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89 Jhā. LIII. 49  
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80  
 Gambhīra Sot. LV. 65  
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30  
 Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or* Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54  
 Gihīnayo (*or* Bāḥagilāyana) Anu. LII. 10

Godhā (or Mahānāma) Sot. LV. 23	Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII. 63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141 Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69 Id. LI. 45 Jhā. 13
Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42	Tathāgatena vutta Sac. LVI. 11, 12
Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146 Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII. 70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal. L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā. LIII. 20	Taṇhakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7
Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41	Taṇhā-Tasinā Mag. XLV. 170 Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā. LIII. 44
Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13	Tāra Mag. XLV. 5
Cetiya Id. LI. 10	Tikkha Sot. LV. 73
Cetoparicca Anu. LII. 14	Tulākūṭa Sac. LVI. 94
Cela Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI. 34	Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6
Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65, 72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37 Id. LI. 13	Datṭhabba Ind. XLVIII. 8
Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48	Danda Sac. LVI. 33
Janapada (or Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 20	Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46
Jarā Ind. XLVIII. 41	Dāsī Sac. LVI. 87
Javana Sot. LV. 72	Diṭṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67, 74, 81, 88
Jivita Ind. XLVIII. 22	Dighāvu Sot. LV. 3
Jhāna Anu. LII. 21	Dīpa Ānā. LIV. 8
Ñāṇa Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9	Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72
Ñāṇavā (or Nabbhavo) Sat. XLVIII. 21	Dukkhatā tisso Mag. XLV. 165
Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23	Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L. 39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39
Thāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LII. 15, 16	Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15
Thiti Sat. XLVII. 22	Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47
Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27	Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44
Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139	Duvera (or Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 28
	Dussīlya (or Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 26, 27
	Dūteyya Sac. LVI. 94

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20  
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35  
 Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19  
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā  
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84  
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53  
 Dhāraṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16  
  
 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51  
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81  
 Nadī Mag. XLV. 160 Boj.  
 XLVI. 110, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82  
 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.  
 34 Bal. 34 Id. LI. 66 Jhā.  
 LII. 34  
 Nandaka (*or* Licchavi) Sot.  
 LV. 30  
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot.  
 LV. 40—47  
 Nabbhava (*or* Nānavā) Ind.  
 XLVIII. 21  
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj.  
 XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75  
 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L.  
 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jhā. LIII. 25  
 Nānādhimutti Anu. LII. 19  
 Nālanda Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nāvā Mag. XLV. 158 Boj.  
 XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII.  
 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166  
 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64  
 Jhā. LIII. 32  
 Nibbidā Boj. XLVI. 20 Id.  
 LI. 4  
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28  
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74  
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76  
 Nigha Mag. XLV. 168 Boj.  
 XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII.  
 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam.  
 XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id.  
 LI. 74 Jhā. 42  
 Nivarana Boj. XLVI. 40  
 Nivarapāṇi Mag. XLV. 177  
 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat.  
 XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125,  
 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L.  
 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LIII.  
 51  
 Nivarapāvarana Boj. XLVI. 38  
  
 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70  
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62  
 Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131  
 Paññavā Boj. XLVI. 45  
 Paññā Sac. LVI. 63  
 Pañha Boj. XLVI. 57  
 Paṭikkūla Boj. XLVI. 69  
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31  
 Paṭipadā Mag. XLV. 23, 24  
 Anu. LII. 17  
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 18  
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot.  
 LV. 59  
 Paṭisallāna Sac. LVI. 2  
 Paṭiṭṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56  
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LII. 1  
 Pathavī Sac. LVI. 55, 56  
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj.  
 XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64  
 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam.  
 XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LIII.  
 14  
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54  
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5

Papāta Sac. LVI. 42	Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65
Pabbatupamā Sac. LVI. 59, 60	Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58
Pariññā (or Adḍhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63	Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jhā. LIII. 23
Pariññāya Sat. XLVII. 38	Bahula Sot. LV. 68
Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29	Bālhagilāyana (or Gihīnayo) LI. 10
Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52	Bāhiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15
Parilāha Sac. LVI. 43	Bija Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jhā. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78
Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17	Buddha (or Arahā) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8
Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23	Buddhi s. Vuddhi
Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74	Bojjhaṅga Ānā. LIV. 2
Pācīna Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jhā. LIII. 1—6	Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21
Pāṭimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46	Brahmacariya Mag. XLV. 39, 40
Pāṇā Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71	Brahmañña Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69
Pāna Sac. LVI. 81	Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57
Pāraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17	Brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12
Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49	Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48
Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56	Bhaya (or Bhikkhū) Sot. LV. 29
Puthu- Sot. LV. 63	Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jhā. LIII. 38
Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44	
Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48	
Pubbe (or Hetu) Id. LI. 11	
Puḷavaka Boj. XLVI. 58	
Petteya Sac. LVI. 67	
Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75	
Pokkharanī Sac. LVI. 52	
Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76	
Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5	

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39  
 Id. LI. 19  
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15  
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.  
 XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18. 23  
 Bhikkhu(aññataro) Mag. XLV.  
 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3  
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.  
 LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46  
 Bhikkhunivāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Bhiñña 34  
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67  
  
 Makkaṭa Sat. XLVII. 7  
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21  
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66  
 Maraṇa Boj. XLVI. 68  
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.  
 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.  
 40 Id. LI. 73  
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52  
 Mahaddhana (*or* Aḍḍha) Sot.  
 LV. 44, 45  
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12  
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62  
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23,  
 37, 49  
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11  
 Mahiddhi (*or* Samaṇabrāh-  
 maṇa) Id. LI. 16  
 Maṃsa Sac. LVI. 85  
 Mānadinna Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Māra Boj. XLVI. 43  
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21  
 Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.  
 26  
 Mittenāmaccā Sot. LV. 16, 17  
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64  
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74  
 Mūla Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.  
 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16  
 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.  
 LI. 16  
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157  
 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162  
 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII.  
 100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.  
 XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,  
 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.  
 LI. 30, 31  
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62  
 Moggalāna Id. LI. 14, 31  
  
 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.  
 XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104  
 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.  
 XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.  
 LI. 80 Jhā. LI. 46  
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,  
 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36  
  
 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83  
 Rahogata Anu. LI. 1, 2  
 Rājā Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.  
 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19  
 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.  
 19 Sot. LV. 1  
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.  
 XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,  
 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.  
 L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.  
 LI. 26

Lahu Sot. LV. 70	Vinīlaka Boj. XLVI. 59
Licchavi (or Nandaka) Sot. LV. 30	Vipula Sot. LV. 64
Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LII. 18 Sac. LVI. 28	Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat. XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10, 36—38 Id. LI. 20
Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4	Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj. XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id. LI. 2
Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj. XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam. XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id. LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22	Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj. XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32
Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāra Sac. LVI. 96—101	Vihāra Mag. XLV. 11, 12
Vasāka	Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60
Vassa Sot. LV. 38	Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat. XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116, 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L. 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43
Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52	Vepullatā Sot. LV. 61
Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj. XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam. XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI. 50 Jhā. LIII. 18	Veḷudvāreyyā Sot. LV. 7
Vādino Sac. LVI. 40	Vesālī Ānā. LIV. 9
Vikāla Sac. LVI. 79	Sakuṇagghi Sat. XLVII. 6
Viggāhikā Sac. LVI. 9	Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60	Sagāthaka Sot. LV. 51
Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac. LVI. 18, 21, 22	Saṅkāsanā Sac. LVI. 19
Vijjāvimutti Mag. XLV. 46	Saṅkhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14
Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7	Saṅgārava Boj. XLVI. 55
Vitthāra Ind. XLVII. 15—17	Saññojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind. XLVIII. 61 Ānā. LV. 17
Vidhā Mag. XLV. 162 Boj. XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam. XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id. LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36	Saṭayha (or Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2
Vidhā (or Samaṇabrāhmaṇā) Id. LI. 17	Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44
	Sattānisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66
	Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35
	Saddha (or Āpana) Ind. XLVIII. 50
	Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6
	Sabba (or Ambapāli) Anu. LII. 9

- Sabbalaka** (*or* **Anabhiroti**)  
 Boj. XLVI. 70  
**Sabhāgata** Sot. LV. 36  
**Samaṇabrāhmaṇā** Ind. XLVIII.  
 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI.  
 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6  
**Samatta** Sat. XLVII. 27 Id.  
 LI. 6  
**Samādhi** Mag. XLV. 28 Sac.  
 LVI. 1  
**Samudaya** Sat. XLVII. 42  
**Samudda** Mag. XLV. 97—102  
 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144  
 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII.  
 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX.  
 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68  
 Id. LI. 39—44 Jhā. LIII.  
 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58  
**Samphappalāpa** Sac. LVI. 77  
**Sambhejja** Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
**Sammāsambuddha** Sac. LVI. 23  
**Sayana** Sac. LI. 82  
**Sayhaka** (*or* **Abhisanda**) Sot.  
 LV. 41—43  
**Sarakāṇi or Saraṇāni** Sot.  
 LV. 24, 25  
**Salalāgāra** Anu. LII. 8  
**Salla** Sat. XLVIII. 4  
**Sahassa** Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV.  
 11  
**Sāketa** Ind. XLVIII. 43  
**Sāmañña** Mag. XLV. 35, 36  
 Sac. LVI. 68  
**Sāra** Mag. XLV. 143 Boj.  
 XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67  
 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam.  
 XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id.  
 LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17
- Sāriputta** Mag. XLV. 3 Sot.  
 LV. 4, 5  
**Sālam** Ind. XLVIII. 5  
**Sineru** Sac. LVI. 49, 50  
**Sirivaddho** Sat. XLVII. 29  
**Simsapā** Sac. LVI. 31  
**Sigha** Sot. LV. 69  
**Sīla** Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71,  
 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat.  
 XLVII. 21  
**Suka** Mag. XLV. 9  
**Sukara** Sac. LVI. 9  
**Sukiya** Mag. XLV. 154 Boj.  
 XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78  
 Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX.  
 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60  
 Jhā. LIII. 28  
**Sutanu** Anu. LII. 3  
**Suddhakam** Sat. XLVIII. 24  
 Id. XLVIII. 24 Ānā. LIV. 3  
 Sot. LV. 46  
**Suddhikam** Ind. XLVIII. 1,  
 31  
**Surāmeraya** Sac. LVI. 64  
**Suriya** Mag. XLV. 147 Boj.  
 XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71  
 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam.  
 XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id.  
 LI. 53 Jhā. LIII. 21  
**Suriy-[assa]** upamā Boj. XLVI.  
 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38  
**Sūkarakhata** Ind. XLVIII.  
 58  
**Sūda** Sat. XLVII. 8  
**Sekha** Mag. XLV. 13 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 53  
**Sedaka** (*or* **Ekantaka**) Sat.  
 XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90	Hetu ( <i>or</i> Pubbe) Id. LI.
Hāsa ( <i>or</i> ) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

### III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

---

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).  
Avyāpādo avihimsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).  
Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.  
Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).  
Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ Sotāp.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).  
Kaṇham dhammaṃ vipahāya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).  
Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).  
Cetovimuttisampannā<sup>1</sup> Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).  
Cetovimuttihiṇā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).  
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).  
Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).  
Tulam atulañca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.  
Dhītam jammī jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).  
Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).  
Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).  
Yassa saddhā Tathāgate Sotāp.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).  
Yāni etāni diṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).  
Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).  
Ye ca dukkham pajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).  
Ye dukkham nappajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).  
Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).  
Yo pi vassasataṃ jīve Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).  
Yo puññakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.  
Ratho sīlaparikkhāro Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).  
Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).
- 

<sup>1</sup> *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovimuttihāsampannā is a blunder. In the last pada read na te . . . . (not ti).*

---

# GENERAL CONTENTS

## OF THE

### FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

---

#### I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

##### I. *Devatā-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—45).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Naḷa-vaggo . . . . .	1
"    2. Nandana-vaggo . . . . .	5
"    3. Satti-vaggo . . . . .	13
"    4. Satullāpakāyika-vaggo . . . . .	16
"    5. Āditta-vaggo . . . . .	31
"    6. Jarā-vaggo . . . . .	36
"    7. Addha-vaggo . . . . .	39
"    8. Chetvā-vaggo . . . . .	41

##### II. *Devaputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1. Pathama-vaggo . . . . .	46
"    2. Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo . . . . .	51
"    3. Nānātitthiya-vaggo . . . . .	56

##### III. *Kosala-Saṃyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	68
"    2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	77
"    3. Tattiyo-vaggo . . . . .	93

##### IV. *Māra-Saṃyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	103
"    2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	109
"    3. Tattiyo-vaggo (or Uparipāṇca-vaggo) . .	117

V. <i>Bhikkhunī-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 128—135).		
VI. <i>Brahmā-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 136—159).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	pag. 136
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo) . . . . .	153
VII. <i>Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 160—184).		
Chapter 1.	Arahanta-vaggo . . . . .	160
" 2.	Upāsaka-vaggo . . . . .	172
VIII. <i>Vaṅgīsathera-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 185—196).		
IX. <i>Vana-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 197—205).		
X. <i>Yakkha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 206—215).		
XI. <i>Sakka-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 216—242).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	228
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka) . . . . .	237
II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).		
XII. (I). <i>Nidāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 1—133).		
Chapter 1.	Buddha-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2.	Āhāra-vaggo . . . . .	11
" 3.	Dasabala-vaggo . . . . .	27
" 4.	Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo . . . . .	47
" 5.	Gahapati-vaggo . . . . .	68
" 6.	Rukkha-vaggo . . . . .	80
" 7.	Mahā-vaggo . . . . .	94
" 8.	Samāṇa-brāhmaṇa-vaggo . . . . .	129
" 9.	Antarapeyyāla-vaggo . . . . .	130
XIII. (II). <i>Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 133—139).		
XIV. (III). <i>Dhātu-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 140—177).		
Chapter 1.	Nānatta-vaggo . . . . .	140
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	149
" 3.	Kamma-patha-vaggo . . . . .	166
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . .	169

XV. (iv). *Anamatagga-Samyutta* (p. 178—193).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	178
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	186

XVI. (v). *Kassapa-Samyutta* (p. 194—225).

XVII. (vi). *Lābha-Sakkara-Samyutta* (p. 225—244).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	225
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	233
„ 3. Tattiyo-vaggo . . . . .	234
„ 4. Catuttho-vaggo . . . . .	239

XVIII. (vii). *Rāhula-Samyutta* (p. 244—256).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	244
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	249

XIX. (viii). *Lakkhana-Samyutta* (p. 254—263).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	254
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	259

XX. (ix). *Opamma-Samyutta* (p. 262—272).

XXI. (x). *Bhikkhu-Samyutta* (p. 273—286).

III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

XXII. (i). *Khandha-Samyutta* (p. 1—188).

Mūla-paññāsa.

Chapter 1. Nakulapitā-vaggo . . . . .	1
„ 2. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	21
„ 3. Bhāra-vaggo . . . . .	25
„ 4. Natumhāka-vaggo . . . . .	33
„ 5. Attadīpa-vaggo . . . . .	42

Majjhima-paññāsa.

Chapter 6. Upāya-vaggo . . . . .	53
„ 7. Arahatta-vaggo . . . . .	73
„ 8. Khajjaniya-vaggo . . . . .	81
„ 9. Thera-vaggo . . . . .	105
„ 10. Puppha-vaggo . . . . .	137

## Upaṛi-paññāsa.

	pag.
Chapter 11. Anta-vaggo . . . . .	157
„ 12. Dhammakathika-vaggo . . . . .	162
„ 13. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	170
„ 14. Kukkūḷa-vaggo . . . . .	177
„ 15. Diṭṭhi-vaggo . . . . .	180

XXIII. (II). *Rādha-Saṃyutta* (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1. Vaggo-pathamo . . . . .	188
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	195
„ 3. Āyācana-vaggo . . . . .	198
„ 4. Upanisinna-vaggo . . . . .	200

XXIV. (III). *Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta*.

Chapter 1.	Sotāpatti-vaggo . . . . .	202	
Chapter 2.	{	Purimagamanam . . . . .	217
		Dutiyagamanam ( <i>or</i> °vāro) . . . . .	218
		Tatīyagamanam . . . . .	221
		Catutthagamanam . . . . .	222

XXV. (IV). *Okkantika-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—228).XXVI. (V). *Uppāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 228—231).XXVII. (VI). *Kilesa-Saṃyutta* (p. 232—234).XXVIII. (VII). *Sāriputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 235—240).XXIX. (VIII). *Nāga-Saṃyutta* (p. 240—246).XXX. (IX). *Supaṇṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 246—249).XXXI. (X). *Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).XXXII. (XI). *Valāha-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—257).XXXIII. (XII). *Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta* (p. 257—263).XXXIV. (XIII). *Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta* (p. 263—279).

## IV. SAḶĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). *Salāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

## Mūlapaññāsa.

Chapter 1. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	1
„ 2. Yamaka-vaggo . . . . .	6

		pag.
Chapter 3.	Sabba-vaggo . . . . .	15
" 4.	Jātidhamma-vaggo . . . . .	26
" 5.	Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6.	Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	30
" 7.	Migajāla vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	35
" 8.	Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	46
" 9.	Channa-vaggo . . . . .	53
" 10.	Saḷa-vaggo . . . . .	70

Paññāsam tatiyam.

Chapter 11.	Yogakkhemī-vaggo . . . . .	85
" 12.	Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo . . . . .	91
" 13.	Gahapati-vaggo . . . . .	109
" 14.	Devadaha-vaggo . . . . .	124
" 15.	Navapurāna-vaggo . . . . .	132

Paññāsam-catuttham.

Chapter 16.	Nandikkhaya-vaggo . . . . .	142
" 17.	Saṭṭhi-peyyālam . . . . .	148
" 18.	Samudda-vaggo . . . . .	157
" 19.	Āsivisa-vaggo pañcamo . . . . .	172

XXXVI. (II). *Vedanā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1.	Sagātha-vaggo . . . . .	204
" 2.	Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 3.	Aṭṭhasatapariyāya-vaggo . . . . .	230

XXXVII. (III). *Mātugāma-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1.	Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha . . . . .	238
" 2.	Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha . . . . .	243
" 3.	Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	246

XXXVIII. (IV). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (V). *Sāmaṇḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)  
(p. 261—262).

XL. (VI). *Moggalāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (VII). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XLII. (viii). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XLIII. (ix). *Asaṅkhata (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta*  
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	359
„ 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo] . . . . .	362
XLIV. (x). <i>Avyākata-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 374—403).	

## V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XLV. (i). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	1
„ 2. Vihāra-vaggo . . . . .	12
„ 3. Micchatta-vaggo . . . . .	17
„ 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo . . . . .	23
„ Aññatitthiya-peyyālo . . . . .	27
„ Suriyassa-peyyālo . . . . .	29
„ Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II . . . . .	32
„ 5. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	41
„ 6. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	45
„ 7. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	54
„ 8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	59

XLVI. (ii). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo . . . . .	63
„ 2. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	78
„ 3. Udāyi-vaggo . . . . .	83
„ 4. Nivārana-vaggo . . . . .	91
„ 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo . . . . .	98
„ 6. Bojjhaṅgasākacca-vaggo . . . . .	102
„ 7. Ānāpāna-vaggo . . . . .	129
„ 8. Nirodha-vaggo . . . . .	132
„ 9. Gaṅgāpeyyālo . . . . .	134
„ 10. Appāmāda-vaggo . . . . .	135
„ 11. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	135
„ 12. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	136
„ 13. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	136
„ 14. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) . . . . .	137

		pag.
Chapter 15.	Appamāda-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
" 16.	Balakaraṇīya-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
" 17.	Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139
" 18.	Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139

**XLVII. (III). *Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).**

Chapter 1.	Ambapāli-vaggo . . . . .	141
" 2.	Nālanda-vaggo . . . . .	158
" 3.	Sīlaṭṭhiti-vaggo . . . . .	171
" 4.	Ananussuta-vaggo . . . . .	178
" 5.	Amata-vaggo . . . . .	184
" 6.	Gaṅgā-peyyāla . . . . .	196
" 7.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 8.	Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	191

**XLVIII. (IV). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).**

Chapter 1.	Suddhika-vaggo . . . . .	193
" 2.	Mudatara-vaggo . . . . .	199
" 3.	Chalindriya-vaggo . . . . .	203
" 4.	Sukhindriya- (or Uppaṭi-)vaggo . . . . .	207
" 5.	Jarā-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 6.	Vaggo-chaṭṭho . . . . .	227
" 7.	Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo . . . . .	236
" 8.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	239
" 9.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 10.	Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 11.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 12.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	241
" 13.	Gaṅga-peyyali (II) . . . . .	241
" 14.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 15.	Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 16.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 17.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	242

**XLIX. (V). *Sammapadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).**

Chapter 1.	Gaṅga-peyyāli . . . . .	244
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	245

		pag.
Chapter	3. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	246
"	4. Esanā-pāli . . . . .	246
"	5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	247

L. (vi). *Bala-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).

Chapter	1. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	249
"	2. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	250
"	3. Bala-vaggo . . . . .	250
"	4. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	250
"	5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	251
"	6. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) . . . . .	251
"	7. Appamāda (II) . . . . .	252
"	8. Bala-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
"	9. Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
"	10. Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	253

LI. (vii). *Iddhipāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—293).

Chapter	1. Cāpālavaggo . . . . .	254
"	2. Pāsādakampana . . . . .	263
"	3. Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	281
"	4. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	290
"	5. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	291
"	6. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	291
"	7. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	291
"	8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	292

LII. (viii). *Anuruddha-Saṃyutta* (p. 294—306).

Chapter	1. Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	294
"	2. [Vaggo dutiyo] . . . . .	303

LIII. (ix). *Jhāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 307—310)

Chapter	1. Gaṅgāpeyyālo . . . . .	307
"	2. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	308
"	3. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo . . . . .	308
"	4. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	309
"	5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	309

LIV. (x). *Ānāpāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 311—341).

Chapter	1. Ekadhamma-vaggo . . . . .	311
"	2. Vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	325

LV. (XI). *Sotāpatti-Saṃyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veludvāra-vaggo . . . . .	342
„ 2. Sahassaka ( <i>or</i> Rājakārāma-)vaggo . . . . .	360
„ 3. Saraṇāni-vaggo . . . . .	369
„ 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	391
„ 5. Sagāthapuññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	399
„ 6. Sappañña-vaggo . . . . .	404

LVI. (XII). *Sacca-Saṃyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samādhi-vaggo . . . . .	414
„ 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo . . . . .	420
„ 3. Koṭigāma-vaggo . . . . .	431
„ 4. Simsapāvana-vaggo . . . . .	437
„ 5. Papāta-vaggo . . . . .	446
„ 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo . . . . .	459
„ 7. Cakkapeyyālo vaggo sattamo . . . . .	465
„ 8. Appakā <i>or</i> Viratam . . . . .	468
„ 9. Āmakadhañña-peyyālam . . . . .	470
„ 10. Bahutarā sattā . . . . .	473
„ 11. Gatiyo pañcakā . . . . .	474

ent







14 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED  
**LOAN DEPT.**

to last date stamped below.  
Renewals only:

**RETURN TO → CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**  
**202 Main Library**

LOAN PERIOD 1	2	3
<b>HOME USE</b>		
4	5	6

**ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS**

1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405

6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books to Circulation Desk

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

RET'D DEC 22 1988 **MAY 22 2002**

**MAY 26 1988**

AUTO DISC JUN 10 '88

**JUL 07 1994**

**DEC 22 1999**

**MAR 20 2000**

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY  
FORM NO. DD6, 60m, 12/80 BERKELEY, CA 94720

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C005582217

M 192738

PK  
41-111  
JH  
V.H.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY